



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 16

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌剑神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遥)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1501 A Successor Found (One)

Longevity Valley was especially busy, but not bustling due to joy or cheers. Instead, this was a day when the valley had gathered the largest number of people in the past few centuries or millenia. Not only had all the villagers in the valley come out to send off Xiu Mi, but quite a few outsiders had come as well. Aside from Jian Chen and Ming Dong, there was the vice sect master of the Bloodsword sect, the four protectors, and the various elders. Their strongest member, Jiang Wang, had become a Saint Emperor due to Jian Chen's assistance over a decade ago while the rest were Saint Rulers or Saint Kings.

The people from the Bloodsword sect all wore long, red robes that seemed to be dyed with blood. They worked hard to conceal their Baleful Yin Force so that they could appear more ordinary, having arrived in Longevity Valley while maintaining a low profile. They all respectfully bowed to Jian Chen before quietly standing behind him. They all gazed at Xiu Mi's coffin with mixed emotions. There was sorrow, regret, and helplessness among their gentle sighs.

Before Jian Chen had become the sect master of the Bloodsword sect, the position had always been held by Houston. Ever since Houston had retired to Longevity Valley a thousand years ago and stopped participating in the struggles of the continent, the Bloodsword sect had been managed by Xiao Mi. For some time, it had been Xiao Mi who passed on orders for Houston. As a result, even though he was not powerful, only a mere Heaven Saint Master, he possessed a special status in the Bloodsword sect.

As a result, basically all the members of the upper echelon from the assassination organization had come. They had all come to see him off one last time.

The valley only lacked one person now, which was Xiu Mi's father, Houston.

Houston had vanished from the Tian Yuan Continent many years ago. Even though Xiu Mi had died, he still did not appear. Jian Chen had used his soul to search the entire continent as well, not only going over every inch of the Tian Yuan Continent but sweeping the territory of the three other races as well. However, he still failed to find any traces of Houston.

Ming Dong returned from the mountainous forests in the distance. He dragged a huge bear behind him as he walked toward the village. He seemed extremely ordinary, just like a regular mortal. He did not give off the bearing of a powerful expert at all. His white clothes were covered in specks of dust as well as green from the plants he crushed in the forest.

Ming Dong dragged the black bear into the valley. As the bear's huge body scraped against the ground, it left behind a long trail. Without delay, Ming Dong skinned and cleaned the bear, removing its monster core and chopping it into large pieces of meat, specifically to feed the villagers.

A very large portion of the villagers were ordinary people. They needed three meals a day and would only cultivate some Saint Force from time to time. However, they only cultivated to build a solid foundation for hunting so that they could provide the tiny village with meat to eat. Ever since Ming Dong and Little Fatty had come back, the matter of hunting had always been handled by one of them. All the recent meat that had been consumed by the village had come from Ming Dong.

After cleaning the huge bear, Ming Dong arrived before Jian Chen, "Jian Chen, Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters possess the ability to revive the dead, but you've surpassed that level already. Do you have a method of reviving uncle Xiu Mi?"

Jian Chen shook his head powerlessly. He stared at Xiu Mi's coffin silently and gently sighed. "Uncle Xiu Mi's soul is incomplete because of a birth defect. Anything regarding the soul is very complicated. I may have reached the 9th Class now, but I

still don't possess the power for uncle Xiu Mi to regrow a soul. At the same time, Radiant Saint Masters can revive the dead, but there are conditions as well. Only those who have died with their souls intact can be revived. If a person dies and their soul is dispersed, they can't be revived even if they're a Saint Ruler."

Ming Dong's hope was shattered by Jian Chen's explanation. He had not been very familiar with Xiu Mi, but he was Xiu Tianyu's father after all. It was quite painful for Ming Dong to see how sad Xiu Tianyu was.

"Jian Chen, can you find my grandfather?" Xiu Tianyu finally said something. He looked at Jian Chen full of hope. However, he was unable to contain his sorrow either.

On such an important day, they could not be without Houston. Not only did Little Fatty wish Houston was present, but all the villagers wished that their old village head could come as well.

Jian Chen shook his head again. He had no idea where uncle Xiu had entered seclusion or whether his presence had been concealed by the Empyrean Demon Orb or not. He had scoured the territories of the four races with his Returnance level soul and even looked through a few unpopulated regions as well as forbidden zones on the Tian Yuan Continent, but he failed to find any traces of uncle Xiu.

Jian Chen did not even miss the Death Nest. However, all he found there was Lankyros and Kaiser, the two former rulers of the Beast God Continent.

"Though, the Death Nest's rather strange. All the vengeful spirits seem to have vanished. Is it because of the tiger emperor and Kaiser? They might actually have that ability as Saint Emperors," Jian Chen thought. However, he did not pay too much attention to the changes. What really interested him was the blood-red skeleton he had seen in the Death Nest before.

The blood-red skeleton could not avoid Jian Chen's senses either.

It squatted silently in the very depths of the Death Nest, surrounded by a large, dense, red mist. It seemed to be slumbering.

Back when they had fought over the Saints' Fruit, the blood-red skeleton had seemed undefeatable in Jian Chen's eyes because it had surpassed Saint Emperor and possessed an unfathomable level of strength. But now, Jian Chen found that the skeleton's strength was equivalent to late Receival. The same level as Ku Mu, who Jian Chen had killed in the spatial tunnel.

According to local traditions, Xiu Mi's funeral lasted for seven whole days. Houston did not return during those days, and in the end, they buried Xiu Mi without him on a small hill near the valley.

Another ancient gravestone stood beside Xiu Mi. It belonged to Houston's wife, Xiu Mi's mother.

Xiu Mi's grave had been chosen to be beside the mother he had never seen.

After the funeral, all the people of the Bloodsword sect bid farewell to Jian Chen. Under their vice sect master's lead, they left the valley. Jian Chen and Ming Dong chose to stay behind. They did not leave immediately.

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed since Xiu Mi had been buried. During those three days, Xiu Tianyu's grief gradually dulled, allowing him to slowly return to normal. Only his mother remained sad as tears constantly poured down her cheeks.

Once Xiu Tianyu recovered, Jian Chen called him and Ming Dong and over to leave the valley. Jian Chen found a suitable location to set down the Anatta Tower in the depths of the Cross Mountains. He took them to the ninth floor. He wanted to see if they could obtain the Anatta Grand Prime's legacy.

If Ming Dong and Xiu Tianyu failed, Jian Chen planned to go to the Huang family and get Huang Luan to try. After that he would

bring the people from the Changyang clan as well as Yun Zheng, Senior An, Wang Yifeng from the Flame Mercenaries, Qin Xiao from the Tianqin clan, the third prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Qin Ji, and so on.

Chapter 1502 A Successor Found (Two)

The illusory Heavenly Palace of Bisheng let out a dazzling, golden light on the ninth floor of the Anatta Tower, illuminating quite a large portion of the floor. Even from extremely far away, the palace still appeared dazzling.

The Heavenly Palace of Bisheng had been the residence of the Anatta Grand Prime. It was a famed place even within the Saints' World. Not a single divine hall on the Tian Yuan Continent could compare to its grandeur. Any person who stood before it for the first time would be deeply stunned by how great it was.

Ming Dong and Xiu Tianyu stood before the illusory palace. They stared at it in shock.

The structure did not seem to be as simple as a palace in their eyes. Instead, it had become as great as the sky, the heavens that loomed over them.

“Jian Chen, is this divine hall real or fake? I actually feel like I’m an insignificant ant before this divine hall with my strength as a Saint Emperor. The pressure of the structure is just too powerful, almost to the point where it’s suffocating.” Ming Dong returned to his senses first after a long while, but he remained fixated on the structure while sighing in surprise.

Ming Dong’s strength had been increased to Saint King by Jian Chen’s Violet Cloud Peach before, and after over another decade, Ming Ding broke through once again by consuming the various heavenly resources from the Xuanhuang Microcosm left behind by Jian Chen. He had become a Saint Emperor now.

“It’s real and fake. Let’s go. Follow me, there’s the legacy of a peerless senior inside. Let’s see if you are fated to obtain it. Don’t ask too much about this place.” Jian Chen entered the illusionary structure first.

A strange light immediately appeared in Ming Dong and Xiu Tianyu's eyes when they saw Jian Chen standing on the illusory steps. They soon followed behind him with intense curiosity. They also began to climb the stairs.

Jian Chen brought the two of them to the familiar Fortune Jade Pedestal. After some warnings, he got the two of them to sit on the pedestal.

"I've already become a Saint Emperor now while you're still a Saint King. It's better for you to try obtain the legacy," Ming Dong said to Xiu Tianyu.

Xiu Tianyu hesitated, but he did not turn Ming Dong down in the end. He walked over and sat down on the Fortune Jade Pedestal.

Jian Chen stared fixedly at Xiu Tianyu. He knew that he himself was not fated to obtain the Anatta Grand Prime's legacy, so he obviously hoped that someone among his friends would be fated. He had always felt rather selfish since he was unwilling to let such a great legacy fall into the hands of others.

Several seconds later, Jian Chen sensed the familiar and powerful force surge from the pedestal, pushing Xiu Tianyu off.

Jian Chen gently sighed. Xiu Tianyu's talent could be considered exceptional. If he could not obtain the Anatta Grand Prime's legacy, then Jian Chen really had no idea what kind of requirements were needed to gain its recognition. Maybe only the Saints' World possessed people who could obtain it, but they would not appear in lower worlds.

It was Ming Dong's turn. He also sat down on the pedestal and closed his eyes like Xiu Tianyu, using his mind to sense the mysteries of the pedestal.

Jian Chen had already lost all hope now. He knew that probably no one in the lower world could obtain the Anatta Grand Prime's legacy. Only prodigies of the Saints' World could fulfil the

conditions that had been set. He believed that he would end up failing to find someone by his side who could obtain it.

Just as he had expected, the extremely familiar power appeared from the Fortune Jade Pedestal again. Jian Chen had expected this outcome and did not feel surprised at all. He knew that Ming Dong would be pushed off the pedestal by the power.

However, Jian Chen's eyes suddenly narrowed. He stared at Ming Doang in surprise. His expression had changed too.

The powerful and gentle force from the pedestal did not behave like Jian Chen had imagined. It did not push Ming Dong off. Instead, it enveloped him, forming something akin to a cocoon.

At the same time, the entire palace began to gently tremble. The illusory structure blurred at that moment, but it also began to shine brighter. The light was as blinding as the sun, dyeing the entire ninth floor a golden color. Jian Chen could not help but close his eyes.

The golden light had appeared quickly and disappeared even quicker. When Jian Chen sensed the golden light vanishing, he also felt the ground fall from under him. Before he could react, he had become airborne. He was falling.

Jian Chen immediately stabilized himself in the air. When he opened his eyes, he was immediately stunned because not a single trace of the Heavenly Palace of Bisheng remained. Only the stone tablet show how much he had refined remained.

The entire palace had just disappeared into thin air.

Jian Chen's face became extremely ugly because the structure was not the only thing that had vanished. Ming Dong had disappeared as well. Ming Dong had vanished from the ninth floor with the illusory projection of the palace.

"Where's Ming Dong? Jian Chen, how has Ming Dong disappeared?" Xiu Tianyu cried out while standing by Jian Chen's

side. He looked around and became flustered and worried.

Jian Chen's face sank. His soul immediately fused with the Anatta Tower as he carefully inspected each inch of the ninth floor. He attempted to find any traces of Ming Dong, but disappointment was the only outcome. Ming Dong seemed to have left the Anatta Tower all together. He was not present at all.

Jian Chen slowly said after a moment of silence, "Looks like Ming Dong's fated with this senior. He's obtained the senior's recognition and left."

Xiu Tianyu let out a breath of relief. He said, "Jian Chen, do you know where Ming Dong went? I want to look for him."

Jian Chen sighed and gently shook his head. His face was filled with bitterness. He had already realized that it was extremely likely that Ming Dong had been taken away by the power within the Fortune Jade Pedestal. He was no longer in this world. He did not know whether to celebrate or grieve.

He would celebrate the high probability that Ming Dong had obtained the Anatta Grand Prime's legacy and was destined to become a powerful expert of the Saints' World. He would grieve over the fact that two of them were in two different worlds now. He had no idea whether they would meet again in his lifetime.

Chapter 1503 Marriage

“Little Fatty, let’s go. We probably can’t find Ming Dong so soon. There still might be a chance of finding him in the future,” Jian Chen said rather dejectedly. He had never thought that the Fortune Jade Pedestal in the Heavenly Palace of Bisheng would teleport people away. If he had known this earlier, he would have never searched for a successor for the Anatta Grand Prime on the Tian Yuan Continent in such a hurry.

Although he had always wanted someone beside him to obtain the Anatta Grand Prime’s legacy so that it would not end up with an outsider, he had not wanted Ming Dong to leave this world and be transported to the Saints’ World all by himself.

This was because the Anatta Grand Prime was already dead. Even though Ming Dong had obtained the Grand Prime’s legacy, he was unable to obtain the Grand Prime’s protection. There were many people who desired the Anatta Grand Prime’s legacy. If any news revealing that Ming Dong possessed the legacy was leaked, he would find no refuge in the Saints’ World.

Ming Dong could have been protected if he had gained the legacy on the Tian Yuan Continent by Jian Chen, but Jian Chen was helpless if Ming Dong obtained the legacy in the Saints’ World.

Jian Chen left the Anatta Tower with Xiu Tianyu and returned to Longevity Valley after storing the tower away.

The sadness from Xiu Mi’s death had dulled. The villages who had lived there for generations gradually returned to their regular lifestyles. There were just a few people who were used to having Xiu Mi around, so they became rather quiet.

You Yue had stayed beside Xiu Tianyu’s mother, comforting her. Her identity was gradually deciphered by the villagers while she was there. The villagers who had lived there for generations may not have known what the princess of a kingdom was, but they only

needed to know that she was Jian Chen's fiancée. That was enough for her to be warmly welcomed.

Jian Chen did not stay in Longevity Valley for very long. After returning, he pulled You Yue with him to Xiu Mi's grave, paying his respects to him. Afterward, he bid farewell to all the villagers in the valley.

"Jian Chen, miss You Yue is so pretty. I've never seen such a pretty girl like You Yue in my entire life. You have to treat her well and not let her down."

"Jian Chen, you may not be a native of Longevity Valley, but all of us here have treated you as one of our own. When you get married to miss You Yue, you must invite us all."

"Uncle Han's right. Jian Chen, when you get married to miss You Yue, you have to invite all of us. Oh right, I've also heard from Little Fatty that you founded some city in the outside world and that it's extremely famous. I can't remember the name of it. That's probably where you'll get married to miss You Yue, right? When that happens, don't forget us. Invite us to come, and also show us just how big your city is. Let's see which one is bigger: your city or our Longevity Valley."

All the villagers of Longevity Valley came to chat with Jian Chen before he left, bidding him farewell. Quite a few of them mentioned Jian Chen and You Yue's marriage.

You Yue blushed because of what they said. She seemed slightly embarrassed, but she was also filled with sweet love. Jian Chen replied to every single one of them with a smile.

At this moment, one of the elderly members of the village walked over with a walking stick. He said to Jian Chen, "Little Chen, don't delay your marriage to the girl too much. I know you people who cultivate Saint Force can live a long time, so you have plenty of time, but there's quite a lot of us in Longevity Valley who don't cultivate. We can only live for two hundred years at most. Don't

wait a few hundred years or even a few millennia before holding your wedding. You may have the time, but we don't. Sigh, I'm old and don't have many years left. I just hope that I can see you juniors get married during my final moments of life."

"Yeah. Don't wait till we've all disappeared to get married." A burly, middle-aged man chuckled beside the old man. He was joking.

However, jokes could be taken seriously. When Jian Chen heard them, a bolt of lightning seemed to strike his head, causing his heart to heave.

He knew that the next battle against the World of Forsaken Saints would definitely be the most intense yet. Not only would there be several dozen Receiving experts, but there would be a few Returnance experts and possibly the Spiritking, who had reached Reciprocity and comprehended the Ways of the Sword.

No one could guess the outcome of such an intense battle. Even Jian Chen was not confident he would survive.

Jian Chen and You Yue left together after bidding farewell to all the people in Longevity Valley. Xiu Tianyu did not leave with them. Instead, he stayed behind to keep his heart-broken mother company.

The Zi Ying Sword flew as a resplendent streak of light above the clouds. However, many matters weighed on Jian Chen's heart as he stood on it.

"Jian Chen, what's wrong? Is there something on your mind?" You Yue sensed the abnormality within Jian Chen and immediately asked a question out of concern.

Jian Chen gently placed his arm around You Yue's waist. After a small moment of silence, he said, "Yue'er, let's get married as soon as possible."

You Yue had not expected Jian Chen make this decision so

suddenly. She was stunned, but very soon, she understood Jian Chen's thoughts. She did not show any happiness at all and instead became rather sorrowful.

“Jian Chen, are you worried that we'll never be able to see each other again after the next battle against the foreign world?” You Yue gently inquired with a trembling voice.

Jian Chen nodded slightly and said nothing else. He knew that his time with You Yue, his family, and his friends, would likely come to an end during the next battle.

The Tian Yuan Continent might even cease to exist all together after the next battle.

“Yue'er, let's get married in three days. Is that fine with you?” Jian Chen asked.

“Okay. We'll get married in three days. Jian Chen, since time is so tight, I'll go back and make preparations right now. Go fetch Huang Luan from the Huang family as well as the woman who's given birth to your son. Let's all get married in three days.” You Yue smiled, except her smile had lost its usual beauty. It seemed rather miserable.

Chapter 1504 The Huang Family

Jian Chen's heart ached when he saw You Yue's miserable smile. He had no idea whether the beauty before him or how many of his friends and family would still remain after the next battle against the World of Forsaken Saints.

The Tian Yuan Continent could crumble or be reduced to a group of islands scattered across the sea during the next battle. There was even the possibility that the entire continent would sink into the sea all together, becoming a part of the sea. Even his life might come to an end during the next battle, his flames of life extinguished.

Or maybe the Tian Yuan Continent would successfully repel the attack of the foreign world and all the faces he knows would survive the battle. However, he also knew that this scenario was extremely unlikely to happen with the current difference in strength.

“Over a decade's past and the white tiger still hasn't emerged from the Beast God Hall with the Winged Tiger God's legacy. Once he does emerge, he'll probably have reached the Origin realm as well. The Beast God Hall will also be controlled by him. Senior Tian Jian's still refining the supreme divine hall left behind by Mo Tianyun as well. That divine hall is extremely extraordinary. I was unable to fathom it due to my weaker strength before, but now that I think about it, I probably wouldn't be able to smash through the divine hall even with my full strength now. If we use the divine hall to block the tunnel connecting the two worlds, we might be able to stop the people from the foreign world from reaching the Tian Yuan Continent,” Jian Chen thought. It was not impossible for the Tian Yuan Continent to stop the World of Forsaken Saints, but the outcome would depend on whether or not the white tiger could successfully complete its inheritance and take control of the Beast God Hall and whether or not senior Tian Jian could refine

the supreme divine hall in Mercenary City and use it to block the tunnel.

Jian Chen dropped You Yue off. You Yue left by herself to go prepare the wedding while Jian Chen continued in the same direction, flying to the Huang family.

The Huang family was incomparable to the past due their ties with Jian Chen and their ancestor Huang Tianba, who had now become a Saint Emperor. Thus, they were renowned across the continent. They were no longer a silent hermit clan that could only reign supreme in a specific region.

Even though there were many more Saint Emperors now and even though Huang Tianba was not particularly extraordinary among them, Huang Tianba was still one of the most famous Saint Emperors among the four races.

When Jian Chen arrived at the Huang family, he found the entire clan covered by a powerful barrier that was several hundred meters wide with the manor at its center. It had personally been cast by Huang Tianba and was extremely powerful. Those who were not Saint Emperors could not break through it, and it functioned as the strongest line of defense for the Huang family.

The Huang family still maintained its hermit-like status even though it was countless times more powerful now, but the clan's cautious behavior did not change. As soon as Jian Chen approached the barrier, two powerful presences immediately shot through the barrier that had been cast down by Huang Tianba. Two people fused with the surrounding space and flew over from the manor. They moved very fast, but they did not give off any sound at all. They were silent.

“Who has come? Speak your name!”

As the two figures rapidly drew closer, an ancient voice rang out. The voice was completely inaudible within the barrier, but as soon as it passed through, it thundered out, exploding across the

surrounding mountains. The sound waves rolled for a hundred kilometers, frightening the birds and the beasts in the forests below.

Jian Chen hovered at ease outside the barrier. He stared at the tiny manor several dozen kilometers away and gently smiled. He had not concealed his presence.

In a gloomy room a thousand meters beneath the manor, Huang Tianba suddenly opened his eyes and roused from his cultivation. The moment he opened them, they glowed, causing the entire room to light up. Two finger-sized holes punched through the unreinforced door.

“It’s Jian Chen. Hahahaha, he’s disappeared for over a decade. It’s been tough for my great-granddaughter.” Huang Tianba chuckled from the bottom of his heart. With a flash, he disappeared from the room and went to personally receive Jian Chen.

At the same time, a tiny building completely made from bamboo stood in the forbidden grounds of the Huang family. Aside from the patriarch and Huang Tianba, no one could set foot in that region. Even the elders of the clan were not allowed there.

There was only a small building in the quiet forbidden region. There were many flowers planted around the building, and every single one of them was very precious. Just their fragrances possessed unique effects, able to benefit those who cultivated.

There was even a flower that could not be seen elsewhere on the Tian Yuan Continent. Its fragrance was beneficial to Saint Emperors.

This variety was called Heaven-connecting Flowers. The soil that they were planted in did not belong to the Tian Yuan Continent either.

Currently, a slender woman in a yellow dress carried a watering

can as she carefully watered the Heaven-connecting Flowers. She was focused on her task and her gaze was gentle, as if the flowers were her lover. She treated them gently as reminiscence flooded her eyes.

The liquid in the watering can was green. It was filled with the presence of life. The water would cause Saint Rulers and Saint Kings to desperately fight over and could create a bloodstorm on the Tian Yuan Continent. However, it was only used to water the flowers here.

She was Huang Luan. Ever since Jian Chen had left, she had departed from Mercenary City and spent many years living in this building. She took care of the flowers every single day and did not take a single step away from the forbidden region. She waited for Jian Chen to return.

Huang Luan would pour all her thoughts for Jian Chen into the Heaven-connecting Flowers when Jian Chen was not around. He had left them for her, so she seemed to see Jian Chen when she looked at the flowers. She felt like she was beside Jian Chen as long as stood beside the flowers.

Huang Luan had become a Saint Emperor while Jian Chen had been missing. Her seniority was not particularly great among the Huang family, but she had become a figure on par with the ancestor.

Chapter 1505 Huang Luan

However, just as the spring water was about to reach the flowers, Huang Luan suddenly froze. The water in the watering can froze as well. She suddenly turned her head to look into the distance. Her eyes seemed to be able to pierce through space, able to see through the various obstructions and observe an area several dozen kilometers away. That place just happened to be where Jian Chen was standing outside the barrier.

Huang Luan threw the watering can down and the otherworldly liquid immediately poured out, radiating with a heavy presence of life.

However, Huang Luan did not even glance at the watering can on the ground right now. She gently trembled and stared into the distance full of both excitement and joy. Tears seemed to be pooling in her eyes.

The two Saint Rulers from the manor arrived near the barrier at the same time. They did not pass through and instead stood several dozen meters away from Jian Chen.

Both of them were old men in white robes. One of them was ruddy with straight eyebrows, possessing a rather sagely bearing, while the other one seemed much more ordinary.

Jian Chen silently hovered as he leisurely gazed at the two old men. He did not know their names, but he had seen them in the Huang family in the past. They had only been Heaven Saint Masters back then, and after several dozen years, they had both broken through and reached Saint Ruler.

“May I ask you who you are sir? And why...” The sagely old man clasped his hands at Jian Chen and asked casually. However, before he finished speaking, his pupils narrowed while his eyes widened. He stared at Jian Chen in surprise as his facial expression rapidly changed. In the end, it morphed into an expression of

shock, reverence, and disbelief.

At the same time, the Saint Ruler by his side also revealed a drastically different expression. In the end, his facial expression also morphed into shock and reverence. He had also recognized Jian Chen.

“Elder of the Huang family, Huang Bing greets sovereign Jian Chen!”

“Elder of the Huang family, Huang Yifeng greets sovereign Jian Chen!”

Without any hesitation, the two Saint Rulers deeply bowed to Jian Chen. They showed him a lot of respect along with a smear of excitement.

“Hahaha, Jian Chen, you’ve finally appeared. If you still hadn’t appeared, I probably would have gone to search the world for you in a few more years.” A clear laugh rang out. Huang Tianba hovered in the air as he stepped toward Jian Chen. Every single step caused ripples to form in the air, and he crossed several dozen kilometers in just a few steps.

“The human sovereign has come to visit my Huang family. This is our honor. Everyone, why don’t you come out to welcome the human sovereign.” Huang Tianba laughed. His voice was very clear and reverberated throughout the territory of the Huang family. It alerted every single member of the clan. Even those who were in seclusion roused due to Huang Tianba’s voice.

Immediately, the whole clan began to surge over. Every single person in the Huang family stopped what they were doing and all came out to receive Jian Chen.

Jian Chen bitterly smiled at this sight. “Senior Huang, there’s no need for this.”

“Jian Chen, you’ve already become the sovereign of the humans. You’re the greatest expert of the Tian Yuan Continent. Your status

is extraordinary. It is my clan's honor to have you visit us, the honor of every single person here. We have to do this with your superior status." Huang Tianba laughed aloud. If any other Saint Emperor had seen Jian Chen, they would have definitely bowed to him to greet him, but Huang Tianba obviously did not need to go overboard because of his connection to Jian Chen through his great-granddaughter, Huang Luan.

At this moment, both of them seemed to sense something. Jian Chen and Huang Tianba glanced toward the distant manor. All they saw was a yellow figure flying over, steadily approaching them.

This figure was Huang Luan. Tears pooled in her eyes as she looked at Jian Chen joyfully. However, she did not move quickly at all. Her speed as a Saint Emperor was extremely slow.

"You're back!" Huang Luan arrived before Jian Chen. She did not say much at all, only a single sentence that contained her sentiment. Her voice trembled when she spoke.

"I'm back!" Jian Chen smiled at Huang Luan. He then took a step and arrived right before her, opening his arms to hug her.

Huang Luan tightly hugged Jian Chen. She buried her head in his chest as her body shook violently. Tears rolled down her cheeks uncontrollably.

Huang Tianba stroked his long beard and smiled as he watched on. He then waved his hands at the clansmen below and dismissed them all. He also left silently, leaving only Jian Chen and Huang Luan in the air.

...

Jian Chen and Huang Luan strolled through the fragrant gardens in the forbidden zone of the Huang family. Huang Luan held onto Jian Chen's arm while a satisfied expression appeared on her face. She paid close attention to everything that Jian Chen had gone

through over the past few years.

The garden was extremely peaceful. Aside from the two of them, there was no one else. At that moment, the forbidden grounds seemed to have become Jian Chen and Huang Luan's entire world.

At this moment, Jian Chen stopped. He turned to Huang Luan and seriously asked. "Luan'er, will you marry me?"

Huang Luan glared at Jian Chen. "It's not like you don't know about my feelings for you. Not to mention the fact that I became yours long ago. You already know whether I want to marry you or not."

"Then let's go back to Flame City. In three days, we'll get married. Yue'er will also be there for the wedding and maybe even..." Jian Chen paused. He thought about the Heavenly Enchantress. The Heavenly Enchantress had given birth to his son, so by tradition, he should have married her. However, Jian Chen was uncertain if the Heavenly Enchantress would accept his proposal because of her temperament.

Huang Luan glared at Jian Chen and furiously asked, "Jian Chen, there's another woman besides You Yue? Who is she?"

"On the Tian Yuan Continent, people call her the Heavenly Enchantress, except she's no longer a Saint Ruler now." Jian Chen answered her and became melancholic. At that moment, he could not help but think of the first moment he had seen the Heavenly Enchantress. He remembered that it had been in the miniature world of Mercenary City back then. He had only been a puny little Earth Saint Master while the Heavenly Enchantress had been an indomitable expert in his eyes.

"The Heavenly Enchantress. It's actually her." Huang Luan was shocked. She also knew about the Heavenly Enchantress. In the past, the Heavenly Enchantress had also been an indomitable expert in her eyes as well. The Heavenly Enchantress had stood on equal footing with her ancestor, Huang Tianba. They had been

dazzling.

Chapter 1506 Shangguan Aojian's Change

Jian Chen left the Huang family with Huang Luan that same day and returned to Flame City. Soon after he returned, news that the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, also known as the city lord of Flame City and the greatest human expert, wedding was announced. The news spread across the entire continent in an extremely short amount of time, and in just half a day, the sea realm, the Beast God Continent, and the Wasteland Continent received the news as well. They were all shocked.

The wedding would be held in Flame City, but the brides were not announced, leaving the entire world to wonder. Many people believed that there would be more than one bride in this grand wedding. There would definitely be a second, a third, or even more.

Some people familiar with Jian Chen had even guessed that Huang Luan would be Jian Chen's second bride.

Bi Yuntian also stopped cultivating in the artifact space and appeared in Flame City. She directed the entire city, personally making preparations and designs for her own son. Bi Lian took part as well.

As the brides, You Yue and Huang Luan disappeared. According to tradition, they could not appear before people until the day of the wedding.

The king of the Gesun Kingdom hurried over from afar. His face was lit with joy as he smiled from the bottom of his heart. He was also displaying his pride.

Although he had become the king of the Gesun Kingdom several dozen years ago and the Gesun Kingdom's current status was far greater than before, he personally had not felt as glorious as today. This was because after Jian Chen and You Yue's wedding, he would suddenly become the father-in-law of the greatest human

expert.

All the important figures of the Changyang clan in Lore City passed through Space Gates and arrived in Flame City. Jian Chen's three aunts and uncle Chang all took part in the preparations as well.

At the same time, a large number of invitations made from purple gold were sent out from the city as well. They were sent everywhere, to all the people Jian Chen was familiar with. Not only did the Qinhuang Kingdom receive one, even Qin Xiao in the Tianqin clan received one as well. A portions of the invitations had even been sent to the sea realm, the Beast God Continent, and the Wasteland Continent by a few Saint Kings and Saint Emperors of Flame City.

The entire city immediately became frantic. All the people who lived in the city began to wash the city walls and decorate everything with lanterns and streamers. All the members of the Flame Mercenaries freed themselves to help prepare for the wedding of their admirable captain.

Jian Chen did not take part in the preparations for the wedding. He left it all up to his seniors and Bi Lian to handle. He himself left the city and made his way to Three Saint Island.

At this moment, the purple-dressed Heavenly Enchantress stood on the tip of Three Saint Island as she gazed at the Tian Yuan Continent. The wind there whistled, causing her dress to ruffle and her hair to dance in the wind.

She carried a zither in her hands. It was six feet long and one foot wide. It had a total of thirty six strings and every single strings created its own light, as if some mysterious energy circulated within them constantly. Vaguely, the strings seemed to have recently been strummed, making them seem like they were emitting a note, but on closer inspection, there was no note at all.

The Heavenly Enchantress stood there with her zither in her

hands. She gazed at the Tian Yuan Continent with complicated emotions. In the reflection of her eyes, it was even possible to see a tiny Flame City. Countless people were busy there. Some were hanging up decorations for the wedding.

At this moment, a teenager who looked similar to Jian Chen walked over from afar. He stared at the Heavenly Enchantress full of eagerness and asked, “Mother, father’s been missing for over a decade. No one has found any traces of him. When do you think he will return?”

“Your father has already returned. You will see him very soon.” The Heavenly Enchantress turned around and gently looked at the young man.

The young man’s face lit up when he heard her reply. He asked in disbelief, “Really? Has father really returned?”

The young man was Shangguan Aojian. He had already grown up, growing into a handsome young man. He was no longer the child from before.

However, no inexperience could be seen on his face. There was only a cold-blooded coolness. The faint smell of blood was even present on his body.

This was the presence of someone who had gone through many fights of life and death.

A dazzling speck of violet light suddenly appeared on the distant horizon as soon as he finished speaking. In less than a second, the violet speck turned into a streak of dazzling violet light. It flew over at an indescribable speed.

Shangguan Aojian was immediately overjoyed when he saw the violet light. His face was filled with excitement, “It’s father. It really is father. Mother, father really has returned.”

The violet light moved extremely quickly. In a single breath, it descended on Three Saint Island. The light vanished, revealing the

white-clothed Jian Chen.

Jian Chen only appeared several hundred meters away from the Shangguan Aojian. Jian Chen did not even look at the Heavenly Enchantress. His gaze was fixated on Shangguan Aojian instead. He faintly smiled, but hidden within his smile was some shame.

Jian Chen could still clearly remember that a naive little boy. Now, his son had completely grown up.

Jian Chen knew he had not been a good father. He had not tended to his responsibilities as a father at all. He owed his son just far too much. However, he had been left no choice in these matters either. He was filled with bitterness due to his lack of options.

“Father, you’ve finally returned,” Shangguan Aojian emotionally said. He hurried over. His face was completely filled with joy from seeing Jian Chen. He showed no intentions of blaming him or reprimanding his father.

Jian Chen walked over as well and tightly grabbed Shangguan Aojian by the shoulders. He closely examined his son. He could obviously sense the faint presence of blood on Shangguan Aojian. He also noticed the cold-blooded and resolute attitude his son had forged through rain and wind.

“Xiao Bao, you’re all grown up,” Jian Chen said. His facial expression was extremely mixed. There was relief and solace as well as self-blame. He gently opened the front of Shangguan Aojian’s robes and revealed most of his son’s belly. There were three vicious scars on his son’s belly, and they were all as wide as his body.

Looking at the three vicious scars, Jian Chen’s heart immediately throbbed. Even though they had healed up long ago, Jian Chen could still tell from the scars that just a single one of them would have been enough to cleave a person in two.

Chapter 1507 Conversation

“Father, I left Three Saint Island when you were gone and wandered the Tian Yuan Continent, Beast God Continent, the Wasteland Continent, and the sea realm. All my wounds have come from the battles I experienced along the way.” Shangguan Aojian gave an explanation when he saw that Jian Chen had noticed his scars. He spoke with pride.

“I did not initially plan on leaving these scars behind. I can erase all of them through the recovery of my Chaotic Body, but mother made me leave these three behind.”

Jian Chen glanced at the Heavenly Enchantress, whose back was facing him while she gazed at the vast ocean. He obviously knew that she had gotten her son to keep these three scars just to show them to him.

In other words, she had left the three scars to tell Jian Chen that when Xiao Bao had gone out adventuring and faced many dangers, even arriving at the brink of death several times, he had not accompanied his son as a father.

“Xiao Bao, I’ve vanished for over a decade, and in that time, I haven’t helped you even once even when you faced life-threatening danger. Do you blame me?” Jian Chen asked with a gentle voice. He was filled with self-blame and shame.

Shangguan Aojian shook his head. Instead of becoming angry, he instead revealed pride. He said, “Father, I spent some time on the Tian Yuan Continent and heard rumors from the people around me. I’ve already learned about some of your past, and I also understand just how heavy your burden is. I can only feel honored to have a father like you.”

Jian Chen smiled and also let out a breath of relief inside. What he feared the most was that Xiao Bao would blame him and find him to be a disappoint. Now, his uneasy feelings had finally settled

down because of what Shangguan Aojian had said.

Even though he was the greatest human expert in the eyes of others and even though he was a cold and merciless god of death in the eyes of his enemies, he was only a father to Xiao Bao, a kind father.

“And I also came across an unfathomably powerful senior in the sea realm. I couldn’t see the senior’s appearance, but the senior knew you extremely well. I learned much of your past from the senior, and she let me understand just what price you had to pay to reach your current level of cultivation in just a few decades,” said Shangguan Aojian. He gazed at Jian Chen with admiration.

“Oh yeah, the senior from the sea realm also gave me a jade pendant. This pendant saved my life when I faced fatal danger.” Shangguan Aojian pulled out a palm-sized pendant. The jade carving on it was exquisite and was covered with simple patterns. In the center of the patterning was a trident that seemed sharp enough to pierce through space. A pressure seemed to emanate from the weapon, powerful to cause a Saint Emperor to shiver.

Jian Chen looked at the jade pendant. He could sense the power of an Origin realm expert hidden within it, and it was extremely familiar. He knew exactly who the senior from the sea realm Shangguan Aojian had mentioned was.

“Xiao Bao, you have to hang onto this jade pendant. It can help you block many full-powered attacks from Saint Emperors. You don’t even need to worry about Saint Emperors with it,” said Jian Chen. Not only was great strength required to produce such a pendant, but a corresponding amount of skill was also required. Jian Chen did not know how to make a pendant like this, so he was unable to produce a defensive treasure that could block attacks from Saint Emperors.

Shangguan Aojian was surprised. He carefully put the pendant away before glancing at Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress.

He smiled, “Father, mother, you keep talking. I’ll go out and catch some fish. It’s rare for the three of us to eat together, so we need to properly celebrate like the fishermen on the island today.” With that, Xiao Bao left the island. Only Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress were left on the peak of Three Saint Mountain after his departure.

Jian Chen looked at the Heavenly Enchantress. His emotions were mixed. He walked over and slowly approached her side. He gently sighed, “Mu’er, it’s been so many years already. Even Xiao Bao’s grown up. Are you still unable to get over what happened in the past?”

“Call me the Heavenly Enchantress,” the Heavenly Enchantress coldly and emotionlessly replied, but complicated feelings flashed through her enchanting eyes.

“The Heavenly Enchantress is only a name given to you by the people of the Tian Yuan Continent. Shangguan Mu’er is your real name,” said Jian Chen.

When the Heavenly Enchantress heard her own name, she immediately trembled. She gently bit her lip and revealed a sliver of sorrow deep in her eyes.

“If you continue to disown your name, then having Xiao Bao’s surname as Shangguan will be pointless,” continued Jian Chen.

The Heavenly Enchantress remained silent. She slowly sat down and placed her zither on her legs. Using her hands to touch the strings, she played a pleasant melody. Each note seemed to be filled with a mysterious charm that penetrated the soul and reverberated in the mind. The notes could also affect one’s emotions and thoughts.

The music was pleasant, but it lost its usual springiness. Instead, it became rather heavy.

Jian Chen also sat down beside the Heavenly Enchantress. He

gazed at her face and said, “I know you resent me. A portion of this resentment comes from Xiao Bao. Through all those years he grew, I did not fulfil my responsibilities as a father. I was not around to protect him either when he was in danger. However, you also know that I was left without a choice. I may have vanished for over ten years, but I’ve always spent that time trying to strengthen, only hoping to gain an even greater power to fend off the next invasion of the foreign so that I can protect our world. I’ve come closer to death than I’ve ever had in the past. I was just an inch away from death, and my soul had almost dispersed. I did survive in the end, fortunately enough, but the price I paid was my entire body.

“I will make it up to Xiao Bao. I will make up everything to him tenfold.”

The Heavenly Enchantress was not wavered by his words at all. She behaved as if she had not heard Jian Chen at all. She focused on her zither, concentrating on playing it. She did not pay attention to anything else.

Jian Chen fell silent for a while before continuing, “Three days from now, I will be holding a wedding with Yue’er and Luan’er. I will take you with me to make up for the lack of a wedding. At the same time, I will let the entire world know that Shangguan Aojian is my son.”

“I won’t go and neither will Xiao Bao.” This time, the Heavenly Enchantress said something. Her voice was cold and firm.

Jian Chen sighed. He looked at the Heavenly Enchantress, feeling quite the headache, and said, “Mu’er, there are some things that are set in stone by fate. No matter how much you dislike them, they are unchangeable.”

“Tell me this once you’ve truly fulfilled your responsibilities as a father, and weddings are completely pointless. Only mortals hold things like that.” The Heavenly Enchantress coldly replied. She

continued to play her zither, except the music sounded even heavier.

Jian Chen secretly rejoiced. He could tell that most of her resentment had disappeared. The main reason why she was displeased with him was because of Xiao Bao.

Jian Chen's mind suddenly cleared up due to what the Heavenly Enchantress said. Marriage to mortals was a significant matter, a ceremony that was almost crucial. It was indeed nothing to fighters with lengthy lives. Some of them did not even follow the tradition of getting married. As long as the two people involved agreed, there was no need for a ceremony at all. They just needed to become a couple.. There was not even a need to tell their parents or the seniors of their clans.

The reason why many people still maintained the traditions of mortals was because all fighters had started out as one. Even though a few of them were powerful, they still followed tradition since it was difficult to disregard the traditions of mortals.

Jian Chen no longer placed so much focus on the wedding after reaching this understanding. Holding a wedding was something that had slowly developed among mortals. It did not signify anything. In reality, he and the Heavenly Enchantress, as well as Huan Luang, had already become couples. Even without marriage, nothing was able to change that fact.

“The last matter I want to talk about is your father. I hope you can visit your father and the ancestor of the Zaar family, Zaar Caiyun. Her soul is damaged and she's in a coma. She cannot recover with just heavenly resources, but I do believe that you possess the power to awaken her.” Jian Chen mentioned his final reason for visiting, and he also looked at the Heavenly Enchantress with some gentleness as well.

Chapter 1508 Thinking Things Through

Jian Chen seemed to have crossed the Heavenly Enchantress' bottom line when he mentioned the final matter. The Heavenly Enchantress' presence immediately changed, and she stopped playing the zither.

At that moment, Jian Chen could clearly feel an iciness emanating from the Heavenly Enchantress. Her presence affected the surroundings, causing the temperature at the peak of Three Saint Mountain to plummet. It felt like winter was coming.

"Mind your own business," the Heavenly Enchantress coldly said. She was expressionless but her eyes were frigid.

Jian Chen knew that the Heavenly Enchantress still resented Hao Wu. She did not have a good impression of Zaar Caiyun either, so Jian Chen immediately felt pained.

"Mu'er, did you know that when I was young, I was known as the prodigy of my clan. My father, my mother, and the caretaker, uncle Chang, as well as many other people in the clan held extremely high hopes for me. This was because I could learn anything and learn it quickly. You could even say that I had photographic memory, so I was better than anyone the same age as me. At that time, both my mother and father cared for me very much, treating me like a treasure in their hands. Until a few years later, when I took part in a test for Saint Force, the test revealed that I possess no talent for Saint Force due to an accident, so I became labeled as a cripple. I was unable to gather Saint Force within me and condense a Saint Weapon. This piece of news spread across the entire clan very quickly, revealing that the talented young master was actually a cripple. I fell from heaven to hell in a single stroke. My father Changyang Ba rarely visited me after that. In fact, I could count the number of times I saw him with my fingers during those years. Only my mother, sister, second aunt, and uncle Chang still cared for me like before.

“Although I was a young master of the Changyang clan, son of the current patriarch Changyang Ba, there were people who would come and bully me in the clan. They would make fun of me and harrass me, and my father never helped me at all, maybe because he forgot that he had me as a son. However, even though that happened, I do not resent my father, nor do I blame him because he is my father by blood. He gave me my life.

“In other words, it was me who valued this connection of family very much, because I had parents. Even though my father owed me a lot, I still found happiness because their existence is my happiness. On the Tian Yuan Continent, there are many orphans, where some of their parents even pass away as soon as their born due to certain circumstance. They never enjoy love or care when they were young. They might not even know what their parents look like. I understand their pain and know we are all better off compared to those people. At the very least, we have our seniors and family.

“Mu’er, I heard about your past from your father. I know you resent your father and a major part of that comes from your mother. Your father actually regrets the past very much as well, except it’s already happened. There’s nothing he can do by regretting it. He can’t go back in time. No one can change the past. At the same time, there are just some things you can never regain after you lose them. He’s still your father by blood. He’s your closest family in the world.”

Jian Chen deeply sighed. He gazed at the vast ocean and suddenly became rather stern. He continued, “At the same time, the next invasion of the World of Forsaken Saints is growing closer and closer. I know their strength, and so do you. The disparity is just far too great. It’s like heaven and earth. We are at a disadvantage in overall battle prowess and peak strength. There might not even be any hope of emerging victorious during the next battle. The only hope for us is for a divine hall to block the entrance of the

tunnel, but I still don't know when the supreme divine hall in Mercenary City will be completely refined and whether or not we can successfully block the entrance at all.

“If we can't stop the foreign world from invading, it will be our end. There will only be death. Even I am not confident I will surviving, but I know my friends and family will all die in that battle. The entire human race may end up dead due to that battle, including your father, Hao Wu.”

What Jian Chen said near the end was like a bolt from the blue for the Heavenly Enchantress. It caused her to quiver and pale slightly. A deep rumble came from her zither as well. Three strings had snapped.

Jian Chen looked at the Heavenly Enchantress, “What I just said is the worst case scenario. Maybe I can survive the next battle, but many experts will definitely die on the continent. You might not be able to see your father ever again after that battle. During this limited period of peace, maybe you should spend these final moments with your family.

“You don't know how valuable some things are when they are there. You only realize how important they are to you once you have lost them. When that happens, it will be too late...”

Jian Chen spoke very softly and very nonchalantly. However, the Heavenly Enchantress' heart churned when she heard his words. She began to quiver even more intensely. She was caught in a struggle.

A while later, the Heavenly Enchantress slowly calmed down. She lowered her head and looked at the broken strings. Her eyes were filled with mixed emotions, confusion and sorrow. She slowly raised her right hand and gently rubbed the broken strings. In just a few seconds, the strings were fixed and reattached.

The Heavenly Enchantress slowly stood up. She gazed at the distant Tian Yuan Continent. The zither in her hands immediately

turned into a blur and disappeared into her right hand as an extremely powerful energy. She left the island with her hands empty, flying toward the Tian Yuan Continent.

Jian Chen's words had influenced. They had also made her understand that she might not be able to see her own father ever again after the next battle. As a result, she wanted to go to the Tian Yuan Continent to see him. She put her zither away because she did not want to visit him as the Heavenly Enchantress but as Shangguan Mu'er.

Jian Chen deeply sighed as he watched the Heavenly Enchantress grow further away. He smiled before sending a message to Shangguan Aojian, who currently lay on a boat. He then followed the Heavenly Enchantress.

The Heavenly Enchantress could build Space Gates, but she did not build one this time. Instead, she flew, flying from Three Saint Island to the Tian Yuan Continent. Jian Chen stood on the Zi Ying Sword by her side.

Even though she was flying, she moved extremely fast, at a speed that completely surpassed what a Saint Emperor could reach.

Chapter 1509 Zaar Caiyun Awakens

In an ancient mountain range quite far away from the City of God, a violet streak of light suddenly appeared on the horizon, shooting across the sky like a violet comet. It disappeared into the depths of the mountain range after a moment.

The violet streak of light was Jian Chen riding the expanded Zi Ying Sword. The Heavenly Enchantress walked beside him. She seemed to be casually strolling through the air, but the space around her trembled gently, constantly changing. Visible ripples of space appeared beneath her as well. She seemed to be teleporting an extremely far distance with each step. She was no slower than Jian Chen.

The Heavenly Enchantress had already surpassed Saint Emperor and had reached the Origin realm. Her control and usage of space surpassed ordinary Receiving experts.

Jian Chen was not surprised by the Heavenly Enchantress' rapid growth at all. Even ignoring the Yin and Yang energies she had absorbed from the Yinyang Saint Rock, Xiao Bao had gifted the Heavenly Enchantress a huge fortune.

Xiao Bao possessed the Innate Chaotic Body, which was rare even in the Immortals' World. As the mother of Xiao Bao, the Heavenly Enchantress was blessed by the world, blessing her with a smooth cultivation path. As long as she did not die, she would definitely become an emperor.

Not a Saint Emperor of the Tian Yuan Continent, but an Immortal Emperor of the Immortals' World.

Even in this sealed world, the Heavenly Enchantress could break through Saint Emperor without any obstructions. Jian Chen suspected this was because of Xiao Bao.

The seal preventing the breakthrough to the Origin realm was

extremely powerful, but it was not perfect. It was unable to stop those who cultivated the Chaotic Body like him and Xiao Bao; the war god of the Hundred Races, Tie Ta; or Xiao Jin and Xiao Ling, natural spirits of the world.

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress entered the depths of the mountain range before stopping in front of a tiny wooden shack at the top of a mountain. The wooden structure had stood there for several decades, constantly buffeted by the wind, and had become extremely weak. It was like an old man close to death, creaking in the wind as if it was about to collapse.

The Zi Ying Sword returned to its original size and stuck to Jian Chen's back. Jian Chen stood beside the Heavenly Enchantress, quietly looking at the wooden structure. The Heavenly Enchantress also stared at it as her feelings became extremely complicated.

The person in the shack seemed to sense the arrival of others. With a creak, the wooden door slowly opened, revealing Hao Wu.

Hao Wu stood at the tiny entrance. The simple, white robes he wore seemed rather old. His face was haggard, filled with the heavy weight of exhaustion.

Even though Hao Wu's appearance had not changed much, Jian Chen still felt like he was far older now.

"Mu'er..." Hao Wu was immediately stunned when he caught sight of the Heavenly Enchantress. His quivering voice was filled with serendipity and disbelief, along with some complicated and bitter emotions.

Remorse immediately overwhelmed Shangguan Mu'er's heart. It ached when she saw how much older Hao Wu had become as well as his haggard, disheveled face and graying hair. She had once resented Hao Wu, refusing to even accept him as her father. To her, not only did Hao Wu owe her mother a lot since he never give her happiness, but her mother had even died because of him. He

never showed any true concern for her either.

Shangguan Mu'er only suddenly realized after what Jian Chen had said that even though she hated her father very much, he still possessed a certain level of significance in her heart. After all, he was her father as well as her only blood relative left in the world.

It was just that this level of significance was nothing compared to her hatred for him. It was nowhere near enough for her to make up to him. The reason why she had come this time was to spend a short period of time with him before the next invasion of the World of Forsaken Saints. This visit could even be their last moments together.

After the next battle, maybe the world would no longer possess a Heavenly Enchantress or a Hao Wu, or maybe she could survive with her Origin realm strength, but Hao Wu would perish.

"Father..." Shangguan Mu'er said with great difficulty. Her voice trembled slightly and was rather raw. At that moment, her feelings were extremely mixed. She was not even certain what she was feeling.

Hao Wu was stunned by what the Heavenly Enchantress had said. His body trembled even more as two streaks of turbid tears uncontrollably rolled down his cheeks.

"Mu'er, y-y- you're finally willing to call me father." Hao Wu was overjoyed. He felt like he was in a wonderful dream. He had wanted Shangguan Mu'er to refer to him as father for so long that it had become an unrealistic dream.

Shangguan Mu'er gently bit her lower lip. She said nothing and looked away from Hao Wu, now focusing on the shack behind him. As she gradually raised her right hand, a tremendous and powerful energy immediately surged forth, condensing into her zither in a single moment. She began to play it gently.

The music was light but also very deep. Each note seemed to

possess an irresistible charm, able to pierce all obstructions and affect the soul.

Jian Chen had heard her play something like this on Three Saint Island in the past. She had used this melody to comfort his great-grandfather's soul, but it was slightly different as well. When he heard it, his soul was affected as well. At that moment, he felt extraordinarily calm and comfort filled the depths of his soul. The music seemed to be able to heal injuries of the soul.

Jian Chen was shocked. Injuries to the soul were the most difficult to deal with. Any heavenly resource that could heal the soul was invaluable. They were also extremely rare and precious. However, just the Heavenly Enchantress' music possessed such an effect, which he found rather unbelievable.

Jian Chen could even feel that the music had other effects aside from healing the soul. Just listening to it would benefit one's soul.

Very soon, the music stopped and the melody came to an end. The zither disappeared from the Heavenly Enchantress' arms, and at the same time, Zaar Caiyun's eyelids slightly trembled. She finally showed signs of movement after being unconscious for many years.

Chapter 1510 Zhou Chuyun's Close Call

Zaar Caiyun, who had been in a coma for many years, awakened because of Shangguan Mu'er's melody. At the same time, Jian Chen left, returning to Flame City. He left to give Shangguan Mu'er, Hao Wu, and Zaar Caiyun some space. He could no longer interfere with how they dealt with each other. This was all he could do.

There were still two days before Jian Chen's wedding. When he returned to Flame City, the entire city possessed a new appearance. Whether it was the various shops in the city or the residential zones for the members of the mercenaries, they had all been covered with decorations. The entire city was bubbling with joy.

The divine realm was a famed place in the sea realm. Not only was it famous because of how dangerous it was, where even 17th Star experts could die, but it also hid many fortuitous encounters as well as treasures that could make 15th and 16th Star experts waver.

The divine water of the world was one particular example. Not only could it change someone's constitution, making a cripple become a cultivation prodigy, but it could also condense one's soul and strengthen it. It also increased the chances of a Saint Ruler breaking through to Saint King.

As a result, even though the divine realm was a terrifying place that could claim the lives of Saint Emperors, the danger was not enough to stop countless adventurers from gathering and forming groups to enter in search of treasure.

At this moment, several people jetted toward the exit of the divine realm. The person at the very front was disheveled and pale. He was covered with wounds and heavily injured. Behind him were five other figures radiating with presences no weaker than him. They were pursuing him.

All six of them were Saint Rulers. It was impossible for the person fleeing to outrun his enemies due to his heavy injuries. As a result, the five Saint Rulers inched closer. In the end, the five people caught up a few dozen kilometers away and an intense battle immediately erupted.

Even if the fleeing person had been in peak condition, he definitely would not have been able to fend off five other people, let alone defend himself while he was heavily injured. As a result, as soon as they began fighting, he was knocked away and spit out blood. His injuries became even heavier, and he even lost the ability to flee.

As if the five Saint Rulers knew that their opponent had been incapacitated, they took their time. They slowly surrounded the bloodied Saint Ruler on the floor. One of them sneered, “Zhou Chuyun, how are you worthy of possessing 16th Star quaking thunders? If you knew you’d end up like this, why didn’t you just hand them over? That way, you would have been able to emerge alive at the very least. It’s just a pity that you made the five of us chase you all the way from the depths of the divine realm here for the quaking thunders. Even if you hand them over willingly now, we will not forgive you.” As he said that, he slowly raised the spear in his hand, targeting Zhou Chuyun’s head.

Zhou Chuyun lay on the floor as he stared at the five of them. His eyes were filled with regret, but he seemed to understand that he could not avoid death no matter what today. He sighed inside and slowly closed his eyes. The moment his eyes shut, he could not help but think of his daughter, Zhou Lin.

“Lin’er, I won’t be able to accompany you in the future. You have to look after yourself.” At death’s doorstep, the one thing that Zhou Chuyun found most difficult to let go of was his daughter, who he had left in Divine City.

At the same time, the Saint Ruler’s arm suddenly moved. The spear in his hand shot toward Zhou Chuyun’s head with lightning-

like speed, appearing as a blur.

However, just when the spear had traveled halfway, the space around them suddenly froze. At that moment, time seemed to stop around the six people. The spear that had been targeting Zhou Chuyun's head froze there as well. It was unable to cross the remaining distance no matter what.

It was not just the spear. Even Zhou Chuyun and the Saint Rulers who were pursuing him had been immobilized by the frozen space. They were stuck.

Shock and fear filled the eyes of the person wielding the spear. He was unable to move at all even with his strength as a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, so it was impossible for a Saint Ruler to have frozen the space around them. Even Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers could not achieve such a feat. This could only be the work of a Saint King.

Similar emotions flooded the eyes of the four other Saint Rulers. A Saint King was actually stopping them from killing Zhou Chuyun. Even if the Saint King was not acquainted with Zhou Chuyun, just freezing the space around them signified that this Saint King wanted to save him. They could only pray that the Saint King was not familiar with Zhou Chuyun and was just lending a hand when in need. That way, they still had a chance of living.

Zhou Chuyun could also sense the changes of the space around him. He immediately opened his eyes and saw a white-dressed woman, who seemed to be in her twenties. A fist-sized beast lay on her shoulder.

The woman was emotionless. She looked at the five Saint Rulers who had hunted down Zhou Chuyun with cold killing intent. She coldly said, "I hate those who kill for treasure the most." With just that, the woman's palm gently touched the heads of the five Saint Rulers. Immediately, their eyes dimmed before losing all light in a single moment. They had become empty shells.

The gentle strike from the woman had wiped out their souls.

Space returned to normal and the five Saint Rulers collapsed powerlessly. The woman passed over their corpses and made her way to the exit of the divine realm. She paid no attention to Zhou Chuyun, as if she did not help Zhou Chuyun to save him and only helped because she found people who killed for treasure annoying.

Zhou Chuyun stood up with great difficulty and clasped his hands at the woman who was traveling further away, "I am the captain of the Blue Sky Adventurers, Zhou Chuyun. I thank senior's kindness for saving my life."

The woman paid no attention to Zhou Chuyun. She stepped toward the exit and, in just a few steps, vanished from his vision.

Zhou Chuyun deeply sighed after surviving. He pulled out medicine from his Space Ring and consumed it. He then collected the Space Rings of the five Saint Rulers before leaving in a hurry. He had come close to dying many times in the past, but this was the closest he had ever come to death. He had already made up his mind to never venture into the divine realm again. He wanted to return to the Tian Yuan Continent with his daughter. Even if it meant death to return, he wanted to die in his homeland.

At this moment, the woman who had saved Zhou Chuyun stood outside the divine realm. She gloomily looked at the familiar world and showed deep anguish. However, it was soon drowned out by roaring hatred. An icy-cold killing intent radiated from her body. She discerned her orientation and shot off.

Chapter 1511 Kai Ya's Return

The Tyt tribe was a medium-sized organization in the sea realm. Even though the organization was nameless, it possessed a certain status within a radius of a million kilometers.

This was because the Tyt tribe possessed a Saint Ruler ancestor. He had already reached the 14th Star, now extremely close to the 15th Star.

The Tyt tribe had united with the Goldensword tribe, Herman tribe, Dakar clan, and Tingwei clan through marriage, four other clans with Saint Rulers, so they were extremely close. They were close to forming an alliance, where the five of them would join together completely.

Although none of the five clans possessed any Saint Kings, if the five Saint Rulers worked together, they could dominate the surrounding million kilometers and reign supreme.

And today was a joyous occasion for the Tyt tribe. This was because the son of the current patriarch of the Tyt tribe was marrying the young lady of the Goldensword tribe, so a happy atmosphere loomed over the entire Tyt tribe.

The patriarchs of the Tyt tribe and Goldensword tribe sat high up together. They smiled as they gazed at the new couple below.

“The greatest human expert, sovereign Jian Chen, will be holding a wedding in two days in Flame City. Our wedding today will be borrowing the joy from his wedding. In the future, I won't hold hopes for you to become people like sovereign Jian Chen. I just hope you can become emperors.” The patriarch of the Tyt tribe toasted to the new coupled below. As soon as he finished speaking, quite a few of the guests immediately added their support. These people all belonged to smaller clans, so as long as they could get on the Tyt tribe's good side, they would be able to achieve glory.

The patriarch of the Tyl tribe sat with a smile as the people around him tried to curry favor. Other people only believed that the hope of his son becoming an emperor was only a casual comment, but only he knew that there would definitely be an emperor in their clan in their future.

This was because he took part in wiping out the Kalor tribe all those years ago. He knew that the young lady of the Kalor tribe, Kai Ya, had fled, and even the five Saint Ruler ancestors were unable to force her to stay. His tribe would not need to take anything to heart if Kai Ya only possessed ordinary talent. However, not only was Kai Ya a cultivation genius, having reached Saint Ruler at such a young age, but she practiced the cultivation method of the Octoterra Emperor as well. It possessed so much potential that she would definitely reach Saint King and become a Saint Emperor.

In order to fend off Kai Ya's revenge, the five clans that all took part in the operation united with one another through marriage. They had schemed together. However, they knew that if she became a Saint King, they would not be her opponent even if they worked together. If she became a Saint Emperor, she could probably wipe the five clans off the face of the sea realm with just a wave of her hand. As a result, they urgently required the protection of a Saint King or even a Saint Emperor.

It was extremely unlikely for the five ancestors to reach Saint King due to their limited talent, so they would probably end up remaining as Saint Rulers forever. As a result, the five clans could only place their hopes on their talented descendants.

Just as the Tyl tribe and Goldensword tribe celebrated the wedding, a white figure appeared in the sky far away. She was a woman who seemed to be in her twenties. Even though she was not alluring, she still possessed some beauty. At the same time, a tremendous presence radiated from her unintentionally, causing the surrounding space to gently tremble.

The woman ran through the air. She moved extremely quickly, arriving above the Tyt tribe like she had teleported despite only being on the horizon the moment before. A fist-sized beast perched obediently on her shoulder.

The entire clan did not sense the woman's arrival at all. They joyously continued celebrating the wedding.

The woman coldly glanced at the Tyt tribe below. Her eyes were immediately filled with extremely heavy hatred. In a single moment, a powerful killing intent swept out from her, not only causing the surrounding temperature to plummet, but the killing intent turned into an bone-chilling wind as well. It caused the surroundings to churn and caused the energy of the world to become chaotic. Afterward, she waved her hand and a powerful barrier immediately enveloped the entire clan.

The powerful killing intent sank to the ground and crushed down on everyone. The people below could not help but shiver as their expressions changed.

The wedding came to a halt as well. All the people in the Tyt tribe lost their warm smiles at that moment. They all stared at the sky in shock, and only then did they discover the woman who had appeared in the air.

The patriarchs of the two clans as well as all the members of the upper echelon revealed drastically different expressions when they saw the woman. Their hearts churned as well.

“K-K- Kai Ya...” The patriarch of the Tyt tribe said with a trembling voice. At that moment, his face became devoid of blood. Even a trace of despair had appeared. The patriarch of the Goldensword tribe looked the same.

The two of them were not Saint Rulers, but they had seen Saint Rulers before and were extremely familiar with them. Kai Ya was no longer a Saint Ruler in their eyes. She had surpassed that realm of cultivation.

Another powerful presence appeared, but it was insignificant compared to Kai Ya's killing intent. It was like an ant to an elephant.

The ancestor of the Tyt tribe appeared. He was the pride of the clan as well as the only Saint Ruler of the Tyt tribe. He had already reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

However, he also stared at Kai Ya with an ashen face. He appeared very stern.

In the past, he and four ancestors of the other clans had pursued Kai Ya, forcing her into the depths of the divine realm before giving up. If it were not for the fact that they had not been confident that they could stay alive in the depths of the divine realm, they would have continued to pursue her without any hesitation at all. Back then, the five of them had guessed that Kai Ya might not end up dead in the depths of the divine realm because of the cultivation method she practiced, so they would come face to face with her revenge one day. As a result, the five clans had prepared themselves throughout the past few years, waiting for her to take revenge. They had even begun preparing some wealth to recruit a Saint King to protect them in another few decades.

What they never expected was that Kai Ya would come back for revenge so quickly let alone assume that her strength would have increased at such a terrifying rate. She had become a Saint King in less than two decades. They had believed that she would have required a century, at the very least, before coming back for revenge even with the cultivation method of the Octoterra Emperor.

Chapter 1512 Killers of the Divine Realm

“Kai Ya, I sure have underestimated you. I never thought that you would grow to such an extent in such a short amount of time. No matter how impressive your talent is, no matter if your cultivation is created by an emperor, it’s impossible for you to improve so quickly. Looks like you’ve had quite an impressive fortuitous encounter in the divine realm,” the ancestor of the Tyt tribe said with a deep voice. At that moment, he was filled with regret. He regretted the fact that the five clans needed to wait so long before they could invite an expert to guard them. If their clan possessed a Saint King, they would still possess the ability to battle against the now-strengthened Kai Ya.

All the people who had come to the wedding became extremely pale within the barrier. They were very shocked. Many of them knew about the devastation of the Kalor tribe many years ago. Although they were not a famed clan within the sea realm, they had still been a clan that had possessed a Saint Ruler after all. They were also quite famous in the surrounding million kilometers, so it caused a large disturbance in the region when the entire organization fell in one night. Although the people responsible were never found, quite a few people had guessed from some hints that the ancestors of the Tyt tribe, Goldensword tribe, Herman tribe, Dakar clan, and Tingwei clan had taken part in the disaster. However, no one stepped forward for the Kalor tribe either.

What shocked the guests was that the young lady of the Kalor tribe, Kai Ya, had already become a Saint King. She had come to seek revenge against the Tyt tribe, trapping everyone, including those unrelated, within the barrier. This caused all of them to become fearful and unsettled, afraid that Kai Ya would kill them too.

Even if several Saint Rulers worked together, they would not be able to quickly smash through a barrier cast down by a Saint King,

let alone this group of guests right now.

Seeing the Saint Ruler of the Tyt tribe, Kai Ya's killing intent soared once more. Her eyes had almost become bloodshot. She would never forget the moment when the Saint Ruler before her had attacked her father along with the ancestors of the four other clans. She would not forget about how the five of them pursued her and forced her to flee into the depths of the divine realm.

"The Tyt tribe, Goldensword tribe, Herman tribe, Dakar clan, and Tingwei clan, the five of you wiped out my clan all those years ago. I have returned today and will make you pay a heavy price for what you did. I will take the lives of all your clansmen for wiping out the Kalor tribe," Kai Ya said in resentment. She glanced at the guests who were not a part of the five clans and said, "If you're not a part of the five clans I just mentioned and you don't want to die, leave through the barrier immediately. I will kill everyone left in it in half a minute."

All the innocent guests lit up when they heard her words. Without any hesitation, everyone immediately flew out of the barrier as if they were fleeing for their lives. No one dared to stay for too long.

There were even a few members of the Tyt tribe who understood the disaster they were facing, so they blended into the fleeing crowd. However, as soon as they came in contact with the barrier, they were knocked back, unable to pass through it like everyone else.

In the blink of an eye, all the guests had left. No one was willing to stay behind, including those who had extremely close ties to the Tyt tribe. If their opponent was at a similar level of strength, maybe some of them would have remained behind. However, no one was willing to die for the Tyt tribe when they were faced with utter doom.

The ancestor of the Tyt tribe did not pay attention to the

situation. He completely concentrated on Kai Ya. When Kai Ya had lowered her guard, he moved. He turned into a blur in the sky and approached Kai Ya in a silent flash. He hurled his palm at her forehead.

He knew the difference in strength between him and a Saint King. As a result, he did not hold back at all when he attacked. He pushed his speed to the limit as well and sneakily attacked Kai Ya. He did not even draw his weapon because he knew that this might be the only chance for him to heavily injure Kai Ya as well as his only chance to survive.

However, as soon as he began to approach Kai Ya, the space around him froze in an instant. He came to a halt, having been completely immobilized by the frozen space. That was not all; even his attack stopped before Kai Ya.

At the same time, the tiny beast on Kai Ya's shoulder opened its eyes at that moment. It stared at the ancestor of the Tyt tribe with an enticing gaze, as if it was not looking at a person but a platter of delicious food.

Kai Ya looked at the immobilized enemy before her and coldly said, "Back then, I wasn't your opponent, so I could only watch helplessly as my father was killed by you, but today, you no longer have the power to hurt me. Even if you attempt a sneak attack to catch me off-guard." As she said that, Kai Ya raised a hand. It landed gently on the ancestor's chest.

The ancestor of the Tyt clan vomited blood and pieces of organs. His entire body fell out of the air and smashed into the ground. He created a huge ditch and lost the ability to climb out of it.

Just striking him with her palm had heavily injured him. His organs had been destroyed and his bones had fractured. He lost the ability to stand.

Seeing how puny their strongest ancestor was before Kai Ya, all the members of the Tyt tribe appeared ashen. Despair filled their

eyes.

“Back then, my clansmen were killed before me one by one. Today, I will turn you into a pile of bones before your own clansmen,” Kai Ya said through gritted teeth. Soon afterward, she swung her finger and a crack immediately appeared in the space before her. With a deep buzz, winged ants poured out like a flood. There were countless numbers of them, and in just a few seconds, the ants had flooded the region. They filled up every inch within the barrier.

“T-these are the soaring ants that live in the depths of the divine realm, known as the killers of the divine realm. Their bodies are as tough as steel, and they specialize in absorbing and devouring energy. They are even immune to energy attacks, able to overcome any spatial abilities...”

“How have the soaring ants of the depths of the divine realm ended up here...”

The guests had not traveled very far outside the barrier. When they saw the barrier filled with ants, their expression dramatically changed, and they cried out in disbelief.

The tiny beast on Kai Ya’s shoulder stood up as well. Only then was it possible to see that it was a soaring ant as well. It was only the size of a fist, but it radiated a large amount of pressure.

The tiny beast buzzed on Kai Ya’s shoulder, and all of the ants that were wildly flying around surged toward the clansmen of the Tyt tribe.

Chapter 1513 Wiping Out Five Clans Consecutively

Immediately, miserable cries rang from the Tyt tribe. Soaring ants crawled on all of the clansmen there. All of the people were covered by countless soaring ants as far as the eye could see. Even the strongest ancestor was not an exception.

The soaring ants produced chilling gnawing sounds as they devoured the flesh and blood of the people inside. Coupled with the endless cries of agony, the clan that had been joyful moments before had become hell in a single moment.

Outside the barrier, all the guests stared at the hellish clan in fear. Many of them had paled from fright. They sensed that the famed Tyt tribe in the region was making its way toward devastation right before their eyes.

In just a few seconds, ants began to take to the sky again. Their wings buzzed as they revolved around Kai Ya. White skeletons were left on the ground. All the bodies flesh and blood had been devoured by the ants.

Gradually, more and more ants returned to the air. With their departure, the number of skeletons on the ground rapidly increased. Faced with the ants that were known as the killers of the divine realm, the clan did not even have the ability to fight back. Even their Saint Ruler ancestor could only angrily roar in agony. He could only watch as several dozen powerful ants gnawed away at his body, remaining glued to him.

A while later, the ground was filled with skeletons. Apart from the Saint Ruler ancestor, who continued to roar out in pain, there was no one else alive. All the clansmen had been devoured, leaving behind white skeletons.

Even the ancestor of the Tyt tribe had been reduced to white

bones apart from his untouched head. He was a terrifying sight.

The soaring ants did not kill the Saint Ruler. Once they ate all the flesh on him, they flew back into the sky.

Kai Ya hovered in the air as she coldly watched this unfold. She showed no mercy at all. She slowly raised her hand and controlled the space around the ancestor of the Tyt tribe. She made his body levitate and coldly informed him, “Look at the current situation of your clan. All these clansmen have died because of you. If you hadn’t wiped out my clan before, your own clan would not have suffered like this either. From today on, the Tyt tribe will cease to exist in the sea realm.”

The ancestor of the Tyt tribe was ashen, but his gaze remained fixed on Kai Ya. He said through gritted teeth, “I am regretful. I am filled with regret over how I let you escape. I regret how I didn’t go into the depths of the divine realm to kill you. If I had known you’d improve so quickly, the five of us would have pursued you into the depths even if it meant risking our lives.”

A cold light flashed through Kai Ya’s eyes. They filled with killing intent in a single moment. Extending a finger, a powerful energy shot out and pierced the Saint Ruler’s forehead. He died on the spot.

The tiny beast on Kai Ya’s shoulder immediately flew over. It moved extremely quickly, only leaving behind a faint blur. When it returned to Kai Ya, it actually carried a space ring with its two front legs, passing it to Kai Ya as if it was trying to get on her good side.

Kai Ya seemed to have realized that the tiny beast was extremely clever an extremely long time ago, so she did not find its actions surprising at all. She accepted the Space Ring from the tiny beast, putting it away without even looking through it. Afterward, she slashed at the space before her with a finger and it immediately ripped open.

The countless soaring ants above the Tyt tribe seemed to have found their way back, gathering from all four directions and disappearing into the crack like a flood.

Kai Ya left after the final soaring ant entered the crack. She continued to the next clan.

The barrier around the Tyt tribe vanished, and the guests who had left before remained in a daze. They stared at the lifeless clan and felt extremely disturbed.

A medium-sized clan with a Saint Ruler had just been destroyed. It had only taken around a minute from beginning to end. This deeply shocked every single one of them.

A while later, someone returned to their senses. They seemed to think of something and their face was flooded with joy. They lunged toward the remaining skeletons and began collecting Space Rings.

The other people returned to their senses as well. They all eagerly charged toward the Space Rings. There were even a few people who began fighting over them.

The Space Rings had all been perfectly preserved. Kai Ya had only taken the most important one, leaving the rest behind.

...

Kai Ya visited the Goldensword tribe, Herman tribe, Dakar clan, and Tingwei clan and destroyed all of them, leaving no one alive.

No one looked into who had wiped out the five medium-sized clans in a single day, nor did anyone stand up for them. However, the way all the people had been killed caught everyone's attention.

This was because all the people from the five clans had been reduced to skeletons. There was flesh or blood left. Even the Saint Rulers were not exceptions.

While everyone was wondering how the people had lost all their

flesh and blood, the shocking news that the young lady of the Kalor tribe, Kai Ya, was with a group of soaring ants, which only appeared in the divine realm, broke out, spreading from the Tyt tribe. This shook the entire sea realm and even caught significant attention from the three halls of the sea realm.

In a bustling, large city within the sea realm, a woman who wore white clothes and had a tiny beast laying on her shoulder sat in an inn. She stared outside in a daze, numbly gazing at the bustling street.

She was Kai Ya, who had just wiped out five clans and shook up the sea realm.

Kai Ya had finally avenged the Kalor tribe by making the Tyt tribe, Goldensword tribe, Herman tribe, Dakar clan and Tingwei clan vanish from the sea realm. However, she did not lighten up at all. There was only a heavy sorrow in her heart.

She had killed all her enemies, but she was unable to bring back her dead clansmen. She was unable to save her dead father either, which was why her emotions were still filled with sadness.

Chapter 1514 Acquaintances from the Sea Realm

“I was once the young lady of the Kalor tribe, my father’s only daughter. I had a very loving father and thousands of clansmen as well. I lived in a happy family, but now, my father is gone and all my clansmen are gone as well. All those familiar, smiling faces only exist in my memories now.” Kai Ya sat by the window as she numbly stared outside. Two streaks of tears ran down her cheeks.

The sea realm was vast. The number of people living there reached into the tens of billions. However, she did not have a single relative among them. She was filled with loneliness. She gulped down the strong alcohol in her cup, and it roared in her chest like a burning flame, causing her face to flush. She raised her head and stared at the deep blue sky. The sky was both familiar and foreign. Kai Ya no longer felt any attachments to the sea realm now.

Perhaps the sea realm had become a place of sorrow to her. It would only cause her anguish.

At this moment, Kai Ya overheard the conversation of a few people. Her empty eyes immediately narrowed.

“There’s still one day until the great human expert’s wedding. I heard that although sovereign Jian Chen’s wedding was quite sudden and that the preparations were rather rushed, the wedding will be unprecedentedly grand...”

“That’s obvious. Don’t you know who sovereign Jian Chen is? He was born as a human, but his magnanimity and generosity has won the respect of all experts in the world. After all, many Saint Kings and Saint Emperors only managed to break through because of sovereign Jain Chen’s heavenly resources. I’ve even heard that sovereign Jian Chen helped revive our great sea goddess. Our great goddess will probably personally take part in sovereign Jian Chen’s

wedding...”

“I can’t speak for our great sea goddess, but I am certain that all the emperors in our sea realm will be going to sovereign Jian Chen’s wedding. There’s many Saint Emperors taking part in his wedding. Just the thought of it is envious...”

“It’s said that sovereign Jian Chen is also the ruler of the Turtle clan. What’s interesting is how he’s clearly a human, so how can he be the ruler of the Turtle clan as well. This rumor’s probably false...”

“I don’t know whether sovereign Jian Chen is the ruler of the Turtle clan, but I paid a visit to the Turtle clan a few months ago and saw a sculpture of him there...”

With someone bringing up the topic, more and more people took part in the conversation about Jian Chen. Very soon, there were no other conversations in the inn. Basically everyone was talking about Jian Chen. Some people had even began arguing intensely, getting into disagreements over Jian Chen.

Kai Ya, who was temporarily sitting in the same inn, forgot about her sorrow. She listened quietly as everyone conversed about Jian Chen. She could not help but think about when Jian Chen had gifted her the cultivation method of the Octoterra Emperor.

Although the Kalor tribe suffered its demise because of the cultivation method, Kai Ya had never blamed Jian Chen. She understood that her clan was devastated because her father mentioned the cultivation method she practiced to his five good friends, who he overly trusted.

Kai Ya said nothing. She sat there quietly by herself as she drank, paying attention to all the conversations about Jian Chen in the inn. She had no idea what changes Jian Chen had gone through during these years, nor did she know why he had become the human sovereign. She wanted to learn a bit more about him through the other people. However, after listening for quite some

time, she discovered that basically everyone's conversations in the inn revolved around Jian Chen's wedding. Apart from the fact that Jian Chen's wedding was about to occur, she learned nothing else.

Kai Ya knew that she would learn nothing more if she continued listening. As a result, she stood up and clasped her hands to everyone, "Warriors!"

Kai Ya did not speak loudly, but her voice drowned out all the sounds in the inn. At the same time, her voice was thunderous when others heard it, forcing them to stop talking. At that moment, the busy inn fell completely silent. Everyone looked at Kai Ya full of dread and fear.

They all sensed that the ordinary-looking woman was an extremely powerful expert.

Kai Ya had stunned everyone in the inn with a single word. It would obviously not be a problem for her to learn about what she wanted to know. In order to get on her good side, all the people in the inn hurriedly answered Kai Ya's questions. Every single person constantly blurted out answers and spoke endlessly. They answered every single question.

Kai Ya learned everything very soon and left behind a few quaking thunders as gifts before leaving.

"I never thought that warrior Jian Chen would have already surpassed Saint Emperor, and I never thought that so much would happen while I cultivated in the depths of the sea realm, such as the invasion of the World of Forsaken Saints. There's still one more day before warrior Jian Chen's wedding, and I no longer have any attachments to the sea realm, so I might as well go to the Tian Yuan Continent," Kai Ya thought. Afterward, she shot off into the sky like a rocket, disappearing in a single moment.

At the same time in a city several million kilometers from where Kai Ya was, four old men walked side-by-side down a busy street.

The four old men all wore similar robes, and at a closer glance, it was quite obvious that their appearances and their presences possessed shocking similarities.

“I never thought that so much would happen while we were in seclusion. Not only have many experts who have surpassed Saint Emperor appeared, but they’ve even discovered the entrance to a different world,” one of the old men said nonchalantly.

“Big brother, the sea realm is filled with news about the wedding of the greatest human expert, Jian Chen, which will be held in a day, and that the entrance to the other world is on the Tian Yuan Continent as well, so all the strong people have gathered on the continent. It’ll definitely be extremely busy there. Why don’t we go to the Tian Yuan Continent?” A second old man suggested.

“Third brother’s right. There’s no point for us to remain in the sea realm any longer. At the same time, there’s many imperfections in the sword formation we’ve just comprehended. We can perfect it through fighting and killing. The next time the World of Forsaken Saints invades will be perfect for the four of us to perfect it.”

Chapter 1515 A Grand Wedding (One)

After making up their minds, the four old men no longer hesitated. They immediately left the sea realm and traveled to the Tian Yuan Continent.

If Jian Chen was present, he definitely would have recognized the four old men with a single glance. To no surprise, they were A'Da, A'Er, A'San, and A'Si, who he had met in the divine realm.

In the blink of an eye, the day of Jian Chen's marriage arrived. Not only were all the buildings in Flame City well-decorated on that day, but they had rolled out a red carpet down every street in the city. Pink petals were scattered upon the ground, giving off a fresh fragrance.

On the sides of each main street, red-robed bands beat gongs and sounded drums. They formed a long line, stretching all the way from the entrance of the city to the city center, where the wedding would be formally held.

A few guests had already arrived outside the city with gifts. All of them dismounted outside the city and passed through the city gates on foot. Even Saint Emperors did not fly in to the city.

A large group of female servants stood in an organized formation, waiting at the entrance of the city. As soon as important people arrived, they would personally lead them into the city.

Even though there were many Saint Emperors among the guests, all these people entered the city with their gifts by themselves. They were not received by the servants. Strength had nothing to do with whether they could be received by the servants. As a result, it became a great honor for anyone who did receive the guidance of a female servant.

“Tianmu Ling of the ancient Tianmu clan has arrived...”

“The third prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Qin Ji, of the eight

great kingdoms has arrived...”

As the loud calls rang through the city, the male servants welcoming the guests constantly announced the names and identities of a few special guests.

The third prince of the Qinhuang Kingdom, wearing luxurious robes with golden-threaded borders, entered the city with Tianmu Ling. Two benevolent old people followed Tianmu Ling. To no surprise, they were Jun Mohao and Wang Yinhong.

With Jian Chen’s assistance, the two of them had broken through to Saint King several years ago and had reached the Seventh Heavenly Layer. They had become the ancestors of the Tianmu clan.

Tianmu Ling and Qin Ji were both Jian Chen’s friends. Even though their personal strength and backgrounds were nothing in the eyes of Saint Emperors, the two of them enjoyed a treatment that even a few Saint Emperors did not have the right to experience in the Flame City. Both of them were invited into the city by female servants who had been prepared beforehand.

“Brother Jian Chen’s wedding sure is grand. So many peak experts have come from everywhere to congratulate him. It’s still morning and I can already vaguely sense the presences of over twenty Saint Emperors. There’s still a great group of people who’ve yet to arrive. It sure does make me envious. If there’s someone who’s willing to go to such lengths to marry me, I’ll agree even if he’s weaker than me,” Tianmu Ling sighed in surprise as envy filled her face.

Qin Ji broke into a laughter when he heard her. “Tianmu Ling, when you become the greatest human expert, holding a wedding like this won’t be a problem at all.”

Tianmu Ling pouted and said disdainfully, “If I become the greatest human expert, there’ll probably be no one worthy enough to marry aside from brother Jian Chen.”

Qin Ji and Tianmu Ling laughed and conversed as they made their way toward the ceremony. They disappeared into the streets very soon.

“The four Imperial Protectors of the Qinhuang Kingdom and the king have arrived...”

“The four Imperial Protectors of the Fire Dragon Kingdom and the king have arrived...”

“The ancestor of the Kara clan from the Holy Empire, Kara Lot, has arrived with Kara Liwei...”

“The president and grand elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union have arrived...”

“The great elders of the Tyrant’s Blade School have arrived...”

“The pavillion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion has arrived...”

“The elven queen on the Wasteland Continent has arrived...”

“The dwarven king of the Wasteland Continent has arrived...”

“The Saint Emperor of the Peng clan from the Beast God Continent, Cangqiong, has arrived...”

“The hall masters of the Sea Goddess Hall, Heaven’s Spirit Hall and Serpent God Hall have arrived...”

...

As the significant people all arrived at Flame City one by one, Flame City immediately experienced the most glorious moment it had ever experienced since it had been founded. Currently, over half of the experts in the world had gathered in Flame City, creating a legend on the Tian Yuan Continent.

Even during the glorious ancient times, there had never been a case where over half of the experts in the world had gathered in a single place.

In particular, near the end, when the sea goddess, Tie Ta, Yang

Lie, Guihai Yidao and Feng Xiaotian arrived, the glory of Flame City reached an unprecedented peak.

Very soon, the entire city was full. The city was not particularly big, yet it held close to ten billion people. They filled the streets and alleyways, filling any extra space in the city.

The number of people gathered outside the city was several times more than the number in the city. Looking from above, there was an endless sea of heads, stretching toward the horizon.

Even though there had not been many people invited to the wedding, since Jian Chen's wedding had been announced publicly and as the greatest human expert, a countless number of uninvited people would come to congratulate him anyway.

Jian Chen did not forget about the people from Longevity Valley either. He got people to set up a Space Gate in Longevity Valley and invited all of them to his wedding. This was the first time the villagers had ventured into the outside world after spending their entire lives in the valley, so they naturally found everything extremely interesting. As soon as they arrived in the city, they pointed at their surroundings and sighed in wonder.

"Is this the city founded by Jian Chen on the Tian Yuan Continent? I never thought it'd be so big. It's much bigger than our village..."

"It's not just bigger than our village. Even if you move the entire valley here, it'll probably take up only a small section of the city. Our village is nothing to it..."

"I never really thought that the city founded by Jian Chen would be so big. I had thought that Flame City would not be any larger than our village. Jian Chen sure is impressive..."

The villagers from Longevity Valley were all dressed simply. Basically every single one of them wore clothes made from coarse cloth that had been patched several times. As soon as they arrived

in the city, they stood out compared to the other luxuriously dressed guests, forming their own unique group. They attracted everyone's attention very quickly.

“Hmm? This is weird. It's sovereign Jian Chen's wedding today, so all those who can set foot in the city are famed people of great importance. Why have a group of country bumpkins suddenly appeared here, and they're all so weak. There's quite a few cripples who haven't even cultivated Saint Force.” A woman who had come with her senior frowned at the sight of the villagers.

The woman seemed to be eighteen. She possessed an alluring beauty and radiated nobility. She bore arrogance that seemed to have been groomed since her youth.

“Shut up. Rong'er, don't forget where this place is. This is Flame City, sovereign Jian Chen's territory. It's not the imperial city in our Felicity Empire. You can never underestimate anyone who can enter this city, no matter how ordinary they are, understand?” A middle-aged man in dragon robes sternly lectured the beauty beside him.

The middle-aged man was the new emperor of the Felicity Empire, one of the three great empires.

Chapter 1516 A Grand Wedding (Two)

“Yes, father!” The woman called Rong’er mischievously stuck out her tongue before replying obediently. However, she still stared at the villagers from Longevity Valley in interest.

The new emperor from the Felicity Empire deeply gazed at the group of people from Longevity Valley. He said, “These people seem ordinary and don’t have much strength, but they all dare to call sovereign Jian Chen by his name and show no awe for him. They’re even comparing their own village to the city that’s known as the greatest in the world. If I’ve guessed correctly, they definitely have close ties with sovereign Jian Chen.”

“Oh!” The woman beside him opened her mouth in shock while disbelief flooded her face.

At the same time, there were many other people in the surroundings who had also guessed the extraordinary connection of the villagers from Longevity Valley. As a result, even when they brushed past a few Saint Kings or Saint Emperors, they did not underestimate them at all.

Even when the young men from the valley widened their eyes and drooled at the alluring beauties in the crowd, the woman with extraordinary origins could only frown. They covered their mouths before turning and leaving the villagers range of vision.

Even the lady called Rong’er attracted the attention of a few young men from Longevity Valley. There were several young men around the age of twenty who stared at Rong’er’s alluring appearance. They could not shift their gazes at all, as if their souls had been sucked away by her.

“So beautiful. She’s basically like a goddess. S-she’s definitely my dream lover...”

“What a beautiful goddess, and she’s roughly my age. If I can

marry her, I'd be willing to shorten my lifespan by a few decades..."

"Look at her legs. What beautiful and white legs. Those are the prettiest legs I have ever seen. I never thought that the legs of women could be so beautiful. They must feel extremely nice..."

The young men from Longevity Valley all drooled as they stared at the woman called Rong'er. If they were not staring at her face dumbly, they would be staring at her slender jade-white legs. Even their gulps of saliva were audible.

The woman called Rong'er noticed their wolfish gazes and was immediately covered with goosebumps. She shivered in fear before quickly hiding behind the middle-aged man in dragon robes. Lingering fear covered her face.

Only now did she discover just how terrifying the bulky young men in coarse clothes were. They were tempted to eat her up just from their gazes alone.

"Rong'er, let's go," the man was displeased as well. He pulled the lady with her and left the sight of the villagers.

"How did she leave so fast? I didn't even get to see her," one of the young men said in dejection. His gaze remained fixated in the direction Rong'er had disappeared, filled with regret and deep infatuation.

"She definitely hasn't gone far. Why don't we go after her?" Another young man suggested, burning with desire.

"Let's not. Grandpa's told us to not run around randomly. Look at how many people are here and how big this place is. What if we get lost?"

The young men could only give up on catching another glance of the beauty while full of reluctance.

What they did not know was that every single movement they made and word they said was caught by many of the guests in the

surroundings. The more powerful guests had reached Saint Emperor while the weakest ones were Saint Rulers. Even though they spoke in whispers, they were heard loud and clear by the surrounding people. They all shook their heads secretly and thought, “Just where did these annoying young men come from?”

“Hehehehe, young brothers, it’s not very polite for you to stare at the legs of us women.” An enchanting giggle rang out. When the young men heard the giggle, they immediately felt themselves become powerless. They lacked self control. Their hearts began to beat uncontrollably.

Tianmu Ling slowly strolled through the crowd with a smile. All her movements possessed an enchanting charm.

This charm was useless against the experts in the surroundings, but to the young men from Longevity Valley, it was fatal.

“So pretty!” At that moment, the eyes of the young men widened. They all drooled as they dumbly stared at the beautifully-dressed Tianmu Ling.

Tianmu Ling did not mind their gazes at all. She smiled seductively and giggled, “Little brothers, am I pretty?”

“You’re pretty!” The young men all spoke at the same time. They were all stunned and their breathing became ragged. Their eyes were so wide that they almost popped out.

Tianmu Ling gently sighed. Some loneliness appeared on her face and she acted pitiful. She said, “But so what if I’m pretty? There’s no one who wants to marry me. There’s no one who wants me.”

“Who said they don’t want you. Beautiful girl, why don’t you marry me? I want you...”

“Girl, be my five. I swear that I will treat you as only the best for the rest of my life. I will never let you down. There will be meat to eat everyday...”

“Girl, my father’s the strongest in the village, and he’s also an

Earth Saint Master. Becoming a Heaven Saint Master for him isn't a problem. You know about Heaven Saint Masters, don't you? They can fly freely in the sky like birds. If you marry me, I'll definitely plead to have my dad take you flying once he becomes a Heaven Saint Master..."

When the young men heard what she had said, they all believed that they had caught Tianmu Ling's eye, except that she was too embarrassed to say so, which was why she had given them a hint. They all attempted to court Tianmu Ling as best they could. In order to capture Tianmu Ling's 'heart,' they even brought out everything their family had accumulated. They were even close to mentioning their lineages and their ancestors.

Even Tianmu Ling was stunned by what they said. What they told her had completely overwhelmed her understanding of the world.

Any person who courted a woman on the Tian Yuan Continent would show them what they could offer—through displaying their strength or bringing up their background. However, the young men before her only mentioned that they could cover the basic necessities of life.

Tianmu Ling rubbed her temples. It felt like she had a headache. She realized that she had underestimated them far too much. She needed to evaluate them once again.

When did she, a mighty Saint King who could rip open Space Gates on a whim, need to fly in the sky while being carried by a Heaven Saint Master?

"Little brothers, if you really want me to marry you, it's not impossible. Once you can beat Jian Chen fairly, I'll marry you," Tianmu Ling giggled. She thought that she could make the young men lose interest in her by saying that, but she darkened instead. She had never thought that she had 'underestimated' these burly young men again. They did not show any negative emotions at all.

Instead, their eyes lit up and they seemed pleasantly surprised.

“Really? If I defeat Jian Chen, will you really marry me and become my wife?” One of them stared at Tianmu Ling full of excitement. Anyone could tell that the emotions he showed were genuine and could not be faked.

He did not know just how powerful Jian Chen was, nor did he know about Jian Chen’s prestige on the continent. In his mind, Jian Chen was friendly and treated every elderly person in the valley full of politeness. He seemed no different than the other people his age. Meanwhile, not only was he the strongest in the village, he was larger than Jian Chen as well. As a result, defeating Jian Chen did not seem difficult at all.

Tianmu Ling was stunned once again, but she was not the only one this time. Even the guests who watched on in interest became stunned as well. This included Saint Emperors.

Soon afterward, they all became stern. They judged the young men seriously and thought, “Are these young men Origin realm sovereigns who never appear? Can they really defeat Jian Chen? Otherwise, how can they be so confident?”

Chapter 1517 A Grand Wedding (Three)

However, after staring at the young men for quite some time, the people in the crowd failed to find any traces of them concealing their strength. In their eyes, there were even two young men who had not condensed their Saint Weapons yet. They could not even be counted as fighters, let alone could they defeat Jian Chen.

Tianmu returned to her senses and stared at the young men with an extremely strange gaze. She giggled. “Brothers, then I will wait for good news from you. I hope you defeat Jian Chen soon and take me away.”

“Don’t worry, girl. After Jian Chen’s wedding, we’ll challenge him immediately. I will definitely make you my wife.” The same young man who had an Earth Saint Master as a father spoke confidently. Great determination flickered in his eyes.

The young men behind him were disappointed. Regret filled their faces. They also had no idea how powerful Jian Chen was, but they knew that they could not defeat the young man before them. Not only had he condensed his Saint Weapon, but he had even become a Saint Master.

Although what happened with the villagers attracted the attention of many, it did not affect Jian Chen’s wedding in the slightest. In the blink of an eye, noon crept closer and closer. With a loud sound and an uproar across the entire city, Jian Chen, You Yue, and Huang Luan appeared on a platform that was six meters high, all wearing red clothes.

“Everyone look, the groom and the brides have all appeared...”

“The groom is sovereign Jian Chen. I’ve finally seen sovereign Jian Chen in the flesh. I never thought that he’d be even younger than the images...”

“Not only is sovereign Jian Chen powerful, but he’s handsome as

well. If I can get married to him or even just become a consort of his, I'd be willing to reduce my lifespan to just ten years..."

"You want to become sovereign Jian Chen's consort just like this? Why don't you check out the origins of sovereign Jian Chen's brides? One of them is the only direct disciple of fairy Hao Ye while the other is a Saint Emperor..."

The atmosphere immediately rushed to a new high with the appearance of the groom and brides. Many people stared at the three of them on the platform full of envy.

Currently, a woman in a white dress who had her face veiled, stood in an inconspicuous corner among the great crowd. She silently stared at Jian Chen and his brides and felt mixed up. She appeared rather depressed.

She was the young lady from the Tianqin clan, Qin Qin. She had secretly come to Jian Chen's wedding, all by herself. She did not tell anyone she had come. She had even seen Qin Xiao conversing happily with Qin Ji in the crowd, but she did not go up to greet him. She just wanted to stand in a corner by herself and quietly watch Jian Chen's grand wedding come to an end.

At the same time, Kai Ya, A'Da, and his brothers had arrived in the city as well. They were several dozen meters away from each other.

Kai Ya had originally been standing in the crowd as she gazed in Jian Chen's direction with mixed emotions. Suddenly, she seemed to sense something. She retracted her gaze and turned her head.

Even with all the people blocking her vision, Kai Ya still managed to see the four brothers several dozen meters away with a single glance. She discovered that the four of them were currently staring back at her in great interest. They looked doubtful and confused.

Kai Ya frowned. She sensed a vague threat coming from the four old men. Their gazes made her uncomfortable as well. A single

moment after that, she vanished from their vision.

The four brothers stared in the direction Kai Ya had disappeared in. After a moment of silence, A'Da communicated with his brothers through a technique, "Brothers, you also noticed that woman just then. Have you seen her before?"

"Big brother, we're always together, so we've seen everyone that you've seen as well. If even you haven't seen her, then we haven't seen her as well," replied A'San.

A'Da frowned and sank into his thought. He murmured, "This is strange. I've clearly never seen that woman before, so why do I feel an uncontrollable urge to kill as soon as I caught sight of her, as if we have some deep enmity with her. We don't even recognize her."

"Brother, so you felt the same. I thought that I was the only one who felt that..."

"I felt it too. As soon as I approached that woman, killing intent sprouted in my heart for some reason as well. I had almost lost control..."

"Me too. I felt the same feeling as you..."

The three other brothers spoke their thoughts. All of them furrowed their brows tightly. The four of them could not understand this no matter how much thought they put into it.

No matter how many people were in Flame City, there was no chaos at all. The wedding progressed smoothly. Every single person abided by the rules of the city.

After all, today was the wedding of the greatest human expert. No one could afford to cause trouble on such an important day.

The day was not going to have good weather. The sky had silently darkened and the vague sound of thunder could be heard rumbling in the distance. Great gusts of wind gradually appeared in the surroundings, as if a storm was brewing.

Jian Chen stood on the platform and clasped his hands at the guests who had come to take part in his wedding. As soon as he made a statement, it began to rain. Jian Chen suddenly raised his head and nonchalantly said, "It's my wedding today, so there must be wonderful weather. How can it rain?" As he said that, Jian Chen waved his hand at the air. Immediately, a resplendent sword Qi that several meters long shot into the sky, tearing the clouds that were brewing into a storm into shreds. Immediately, bright sunlight poured down, causing the surroundings to brighten up.

However, the temperature in the surroundings suddenly plummeted a few second later. Light snow began to suddenly fall from the clear blue sky. The snow had appeared extremely suddenly, without any signs of warning. It was as if the flames were appearing out of nowhere. They obscured the air and painted the sky white. Even the sun in the sky seemed to darken.

At the same time, the heat from the sun was unable to melt the snow that had suddenly appeared.

"Snow in July!"

A few people cried out around the city. The snow was just far too abnormal. It had actually fallen in the scorching summer heat.

Jian Chen noticed the sudden snow as well. He seemed to understand something, causing joy and eagerness to fill his face.

Chapter 1518 A Grand Wedding (Four)

Tie Ta, the sea goddess, Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao and Feng Xiaotian became rather stern as they stared at the flakes of snow in the sky.

All the great elders from the protector clans showed odd expressions. They had witnessed something similar several decades ago, so they could not help but connect the falling snow to that event.

“Is the arctic Ice Goddess Hall descending?” At this moment, many great elders from the protector clans could not help but think the same question.

“Brother, you’re getting married, and you didn’t even tell me. Am I still your sister?” A voice that Jian Chen was familiar with appeared. In the snowy sky, a woman silently appeared. She possessed alluring beauty and wore snow-white clothes. As she hovered in the sky, she seemed like she had fused with all the snow.

“Sister!” Jian Chen cried out in joy and amazement. He felt very excited. It was truly a serendipitous moment for him that Changyang Mingyue could come to his wedding.

Tie Ta, the sea goddess, Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian all became fixated on Changyang Mingyue at the same time. Their pupils also narrowed. They were all shocked.

This was because they could tell that Changyang Mingyue had surpassed the level of a Saint Emperor and reached the Origin realm.

She had even reached late Receival.

Changyang Mingyue snorted gently and looked at Jian Chen with great displeasure. She said, “So much for still recognizing me. I had even thought that you had forgotten about me long ago. You didn’t even invited your sister to such an important day. Instead, I

have to come uninvited all by myself. However, it's fortunate that I'm not late. I've just made it in time for your formal wedding ceremony."

"Mingyue!" Among the crowd, Yu Fengyan trembled. She finally could not back anymore, loudly calling to her daughter despite where she was.

Changyang Mingyue froze. As she gazed at the haggard Yu Fengyan in the crowd, she immediately felt tears well up. Her eyes also reddened slightly before tears began to roll down uncontrollably. She no longer bothered with catching up with Jian Chen. She shot toward Yu Fengyan as a blur. She happily hugged Yu Fengyan.

Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian sat on the platform with smiles as they gazed at Changyang Mingyue and Yu Fengyan, who had finally reunited. However, Jian Chen's wedding ceremony was being held, so now was not the time to catch up. Even though the two of them had missed Changyang Mingyue as well, they could not help but suppress their feelings.

Changyang Mingyue had already reached the Origin realm, but she refused to take a seat from the row that had specifically been prepared for Origin realm experts. Instead, she remained with Yu Fengyan.

Changyang Mingyue's Profound Ice Body had reached completion after emerging from seclusion. She could control the coldness within her at her will as well, so there was no need for her and her mother to keep their distance, unlike last time they met outside the Ice Goddess Hall.

"Yang Lie, your descendents of this generation are really impressive. There's actually two Origin realm experts, and they haven't even cultivated for a century," Guihai Yidao said to Yang Lie with some envy.

Yang Lie chuckled aloud. He felt extremely delighted inside as

well, feeling joy for having two outstanding descendents.

“That Changyang Hu has extremely great potential as well. If he goes to the Saints’ World and joins our Pure Heart Pavilion, he’ll be treated like a treasure by the elders. They’ll definitely raise him as a prodigy. He might even be able to enter the Pavilion of Heaven and Earth.” Feng Xiaotian sighed in amazement. He could not help but feel admiration for Yang Lie. He had actually gained three prodigious descendents from a single generation.

“Hahahaha, Changyang Ba’s pretty good, actually pretty good. Once Jian Chen’s wedding wraps up, I will definitely reward him well.” Yang Lie laughed from the bottom of his heart. A lot of the wrinkles on his face seemed to disappear, and he seemed younger.

“A bow to the heavens and the earth!”

On the high platform, uncle Chang sternly hosted the wedding. As he cried out, Jian Chen, Huang Luan, and You Yue immediately turned to the east and bowed to the world.

The city immediately became silent when they bowed. Uncle Chang seemed to have become the only person speaking in the entire city.

“A bow to the parents!”

Uncle Chang commanded once again, and Jian Chen, You Yue, and Huang Luan turned. They bowed a second time, bowing to Jian Chen’s parents, Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian.

“Good! Good! Good!” Changyang Ba smiled joyfully as he benevolently gazed at Jian Chen and his brides. He felt extremely emotional inside. No one had ever thought that his son’s wedding would attract all the experts in the world to congratulate him.

“Exchanging bows!”

“To the bridal chamber!”

With uncle Chang’s final sentence, Jian Chen, You Yue, and

Huang Luan let the platform, accompanied by a few female servants. Over the next few days, they would not see anyone else until the wedding ended.

The moment Jian Chen, You Yue, and Huang Luan vanished from the platform, the veiled Qin Qin in the crowd finally shed a tear. She turned around and was about to leave the city.

However, when she turned around, she discovered a boy and a girl standing behind her. The girl seemed to be eleven or twelve. She wore white clothes and appeared rather clever and cute. The boy only seemed to be four or five. He was chubby and possessed golden hair, golden eyelashes, and golden irises. Even the clothes he wore were golden. He seemed to be made out of gold.

“Sister, today’s a joyous occasion for my brother. Everyone’s very happy, so why are you crying? Xiao Ling can feel that you’re not happy at all. Why?” The girl stared at Qin Qin with her large eyes, which revealed her curiosity. She wanted clarification due to her confusion.

Qin Qin was in a horrible mood. She had not planned on responding, but after hearing the naive girl’s question, she could not help but reply. She squeezed out a smile and touched the girl’s cheek. She gently said, “This is because I feel horrible inside, so I could not help but cry. Little girl, you’re still young right now. There are many things you still don’t understand. You’ll know once you’re older, okay?” With that, Qin Qin left the city.

The girl nodded, but she did not seem to understand. She remained confused, failing to completely understand what Qin Qin meant.

“Sister, what does feeling horrible inside mean? Do you have to cry if you feel horrible inside?” The boy asked questions because of his confusion and curiosity.

“Hmm... about this... you’re still young right now. There are many things you still don’t understand. You’ll know once you’re

older, okay? Let's go, I'll take you on a stroll elsewhere." As the girl spoke, she left, pulling the boy with her. She moved everywhere in an extremely energetic fashion.

The two of them were Xiao Jin and Xiao Ling. Over a decade had passed, but they showed no changes at all. The greatest difference was that Xiao Jin could now speak much more fluently.

Chapter 1519 Reunion with Past Acquaintances

In the blink of an eye, a week had passed since Jian Chen had gotten married. Most of the experts who had been present at the wedding had dispersed and the city slowly returned to its peaceful days. However, there were a few people who did not choose to leave and instead remained.

In the morning, Huang Luan and You Yue assisted Jian Chen in getting dressed with slightly flushed faces. Their eyes were filled with happiness and joy.

“Yue’er, Luan’er, I’ll take you to see a few of my old friends in a while.” Smiled Jian Chen. He looked at the two women with gentle eyes.

You Yue and Huang Luan nodded with a smile at the same time. They said nothing. In their hearts, Jian Chen was their entirety.

In an inn within the city, Kai Ya was seated at a table, enjoying a delicious breakfast. However, she would frown and show displeasure from time to time. It was quite obvious that she was in a horrible mood.

A’Da and his three brothers were seated at a table beside Kai Ya. However, the four of them did not touch the food in front of them that was known as the most delicious breakfast food in the city. Instead, they gazed at Kai Ya and appeared doubtful and confused.

The four of them had realized that if they were a certain distance away from Kai Ya, they would feel killing intent from the bottom of their heart. This killing intent was extremely odd. They could not control it, and it would attempt to surge out into the outside world. The four of them could not figure out the reason why it appeared.

Kai Ya frowned even more. She could sense that the vague threat

from the four old men had become even more powerful. If it were not for the fact that Flame City prohibited all fighting and for the fact that she understood that she was not their opponent, she probably would have begun fighting with them already.

Kai Ya glanced at the tiny beast perched on her shoulder and immediately became much calmer. She knew that she was not the opponent of the four brothers, but with this beast by her side, there were no Saint Kings in the world who could injure her, including Saint Kings at Great Perfection. On the other hand, the four brothers had not become Saint Emperors yet.

“It truly is a joyous occasion for me to be able to coincidentally see my old friends here.” A clear voice materialized from outside the building at this moment. Jian Chen entered the inn and, to no surprise, behind him walked You Yue and Huang Luan.

Aside from the four brothers and Kai Ya, there were quite a few other people in the inn. As soon as Jian Chen set foot in the building, all the people, aside from the five of them, simultaneously stood up and bowed politely to Jian Chen.

The four brothers and Kai Ya saw Jian Chen as well. Unlike all the other people, the five of them did not bow to Jian Chen. When they saw his familiar face, they could not help but think of everything that had happened since they had met Jian Chen in the sea realm. Their emotions immediately became mixed.

The four brothers were affected in particular. When they first came across Jian Chen in the divine realm, the four of them had almost began fighting with him. Back then, even though Jian Chen was stronger than them, it was only by a limited amount. However, the changes that Jian Chen’s identity had undergone made the brothers feel like they were in a dream. They were just about as powerful as Jian Chen in the past, but he had already become the sovereign of the humans now, having surpassed Saint Emperor and reached the Origin realm.

Jian Chen smiled and returned the people's bow amicably with a clasped fist. Afterward, he made his way to Kai Ya's table and sat down. However, his eyes remained fixated on the tiny beast on her shoulder. An odd light filled his eyes.

"I visited the Kalor tribe in the past and found that it no longer existed. I originally worried that you had suffered a disaster, but looking at it now, not only did you emerge unscathed, but you even experienced quite a fortuitous encounter." Jian Chen stared at Kai Ya. He would glance at the tiny beast perched on her shoulder from time to time and sigh in amazement.

He recognized this beast. It was the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast he had seen in the divine realm in the past. It was a true divine beast, possessing great future potential. He had originally planned to return to the divine realm tame it when he was strong enough, but now, the young divine beast to have been tamed by Kai Ya.

While Jian Chen was staring at the divine beast, it opened its eyes. When it discovered Jian Chen, it immediately stood up and began to glow red, orange, and yellow. It stared sharply at Jian Chen.

"Xiao Lu, do not be rude!" Kai Ya gently poked the divine beast and gave a firm command with a soft voice. The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast immediately calmed down. Afterward, Kai Ya smiled faintly at Jian Chen, "Warrior Jian Chen, Xiao Lu is still young. Please do not be offended."

Jian Chen chuckled as he stared at the divine beast. He sighed, "It's been so long, but this little fella still remembers me. Sure is rare."

Jian Chen gave an explanation when he saw Kai Ya's confusion. "I once entered the divine realm and came across him. He's a divine beast, called a Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast. It's still young right now. Back when I wanted to tame it, I was not

powerful enough, so I could only give up on that thought. I'm very curious as to how you tamed it."

Kai Ya was surprised when she heard him speak. She glanced at the tiny beast on her shoulder and said, "Back when I ran out of choices after being pursued by my enemies, I was forced to take the risk of entering the depths of the divine realm. There I met Xiao Lu. After it saw me, it followed me out of its own will. Xiao Lu's very obedient as well."

"What! The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast followed you out of its own will?" Jian Chen was stunned, extremely shocked. He knew that the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was not the kind of divine beast that the people from this world could understand. If a divine beast was taken to the Immortals' World, it would only be a regular immortal beast. However, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was a true divine beast. Its power was beyond the imaginations of the people from this world.

Jian Chen was extremely confused why a true divine beast would follow Kai Ya out of its own will and obediently listen to her.

"Yeah. Is there something wrong? And I've only been able to power up so quickly because of Xiao Lu. He gave me some nectar, which was why my strength could skyrocket in such a short amount of time," Kai Ya added.

"Really now." Jian Chen came to an understanding. No wonder Kai Ya's strength had increased by such a great magnitude in less than two decades. She had reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer of Saint Kings from Saint Ruler. Just the thought of accomplishing that within two decades was unheard of on the continent. After all, Kai Ya did not possess any heavenly resources like the Violet Cloud Peaches that were even invaluable in the Immortals' World.

However, what surprised Jian Chen was that the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast had actually decided to follow Kai Ya. He recognized how extraordinary Kai Ya was. After all, it was a true

divine beast. It would never follow an ordinary person, let alone stick to Kai Ya so closely if she was an ordinary person.

Jian Chen then looked at the four old men. He greeted them and asked about their well-being. Although he did not have any particularly deep ties with the four brothers, he had fought alongside them in the divine realm in the past. At the same time, their cultivation method was connected to the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt from the Immortals' World, so they were basically the same as him.

After all these years, the four brothers had gained strength at an extremely rapid pace as well. They had all become Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings now.

Afterward, Jian Chen invited Kai Ya and the four brothers to the city lord's estate as guests. He conversed with them casually before bringing up the World of Forsaken Saints. The five of them only possessed a limited understanding of the foreign world.

Jian Chen naturally hid nothing and told them everything he knew. Once they learned about the foreign world's true strength, all of them became extremely stern.

"I never thought that the World of Forsaken Saints would actually possess such a terrifying strength. Just the number of Saint Emperors they have is astounding. It'll basically be a battlefield for Saint Emperors. Saint Kings will be doomed if they take part in the battle. It's a joke that the four of us wanted to use the blood of the foreign experts to demonstrate the power of our sword formations," A'Da said with a sunken face, but he felt no fear at all.

"Brother, if we're separated, we'd indeed be doomed against Saint Emperors, but if we formed our sword formations, we can kill Saint Emperors," A'Er said confidently and enthusiastically.

"That's right. We've just forged our flying swords, so our battle prowess has soared. Coupled with the sword formation we've just

comprehended, we should be able to handle any Saint Emperors as long as we face a maximum of three at a time.” A’San stood up, burning with enthusiasm.

Chapter 1520 Gifts of Immortal Peaches

Jian Chen's interest was piqued when he heard them mention flying swords. He asked, "Can I see the flying swords you've forged?"

When Jian Chen had first met the four brothers in the depths of the divine realm, he had discovered that the weapons they were using were rather similar to his Azulet swords. They had been forged, unlike all the Saint Weapons used by the fighters on the Tian Yuan Continent, which were condensed from Saint Weapon.

It was not that weapons made from various materials were non-existent on the Tian Yuan Continent, but they were basically tools for farming or used by people who had not condensed their Saint Weapons yet as temporary weapons. They would never be used by people who had already condensed their Saint Weapons.

The four brothers were the few people among all the experts Jian Chen had met who used weapons like these.

The four brothers did not hesitate at all. They drew their metal swords. They all stuck out their right palms and a finger-sized sword appeared out of nowhere, hovering an inch above their palms. The toothpick-like swords rapidly expanded, becoming full-sized, 1.3-meter-long swords.

Jian Chen's eyes began to shine as he stared at the brothers' swords. He could feel pulses of powerful sword Qi emanating from the swords. Although the weapons appeared the same as when he had first seen them in the divine realm, the presences they gave off were completely different. The four brothers had definitely refined the swords again, making their power increase.

At the same time, Jian Chen could see a vague glimpse of the Nirvanic Sword Immortal's four swords in the weapons. The four swords were vaguely similar to the Sword of Mortality, Sword of Reincarnation, the Sword of Slaughter, and the Sword of

Severance. They were only simple signs right now, less than a tenth of their original appearance.

“They’re becoming more and more like the Azulet swords!” Jian Chen thought. They did not have similar appearances, but they were of a similar quality and followed a similar method of cultivation. He could see other practitioners of the sword aside from the Spiritking through the four swords.

The Spiritking’s sword was not condensed from energy either. It was similar to the Azulet swords and the four swords from the brothers. They were all forged.

“Do you know the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt?” Jian Chen stared at the four old men with mixed emotions. He knew that he and the old men were similar. They had obtained legacies from the Immortals’ World, and as long as they were still alive in the future, they would return to the Immortals World.

At the same time, Jian Chen understood that he could become enemies with anyone in this world but the four brothers. He had received the partial legacy of the former master of the Azulet swords while the old men had received the partial legacy of the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt. The former master of the Azulet swords was one of the five Grand Exalts of the Immortals’ World, just like the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt. They were the only two Sword Gods in the Immortals’ World and had possessed close ties.

“We know the Nirvanic Sword Formation but not anything about some Nirvanic Immortal Exalt,” answered A’Da.

Jian Chen gently sighed. The four of them had inherited a portion of the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt’s legacy, but they did not know who the legacy came from. Jian Chen felt anguish for the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt. However, he did not plan on telling the four of them about the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt. He would tell them about the matters of the Immortals’ World after they entered the Saints’ World.

In the end, Jian Chen left Flame City with the four brothers and Kai Ya. They entered the abandoned mines of tungsten alloy nearby and stopped in the deepest parts of the mountain valley. With a flip of his hand, he gifted the five of them five fifth grade Violet Cloud Peaches. He then personally used the water of highest quality from the Springs of Life to make Comprehension Tea from five fifth grade leaves. He said, "The Violet Cloud Peach can assist you in breaking through to Saint Emperor. Once I make the tea, consum it with the peach."

Jian Chen was not stingy at all toward the four brothers and Kai Ya, directly using the best peaches and tea he had on hand. Although he seemed rather unaffected on the surface, his heart ached inside. There were only twenty-five grade Violet Cloud Peaches as well as some others composed of the fourth grade and below. He was only left with eighteen fifth grade Comprehension Tea Leaves as well.

A while later, Jian Chen finished brewing the tea. He split it into five portions and distributed it among Kai Ya and the four old men. The five of them consumed the tea with the peach just as Jian Chen had requested.

As soon as the peaches reached their stomachs, it transformed into tremendous energy, which filled their bodies. The energy rapidly increased as the peach was digested. If the energy had not been extremely gentle, the five of them would not have been able to endure it.

Their faces all changed slightly, but without any hesitation, they immediately sat down and began cultivating by absorbing the energy.

Jian Chen did not leave. Instead, he sat down opposite of them to watch over them.

However, Jian Chen soon opened his eyes. He stared at the five of them, brimming with interest. Surprise filled his eyes. He had

given the peaches to many people in the past, but none of them had been able to completely absorb all the energy aside from himself. Over half of it would leak out of their bodies and disperse into the surroundings. However, the five of them did not let any energy leak out after consuming the peaches.

“Are they the same as me, able to absorb all the energy from the peaches and not waste any at all?” Jian Chen thought. He felt rather taken away. He could absorb the peach completely because he cultivated the Chaotic Body. Just what were the five of them using to absorb all the energy from the peaches?

At this moment, Jian Chen heard a buzz. The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, which had been snoozing on Kai Ya’s shoulder, had appeared before him with its buzzing wings. It pleaded with Jian Chen, as if it was trying to get on his good side. Thirst filled its eyes.

Jian Chen broke into laughter when he saw how the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was behaving. He said, “You little bastard. You were hostile toward me in the inn earlier, yet you’re begging me for something now.” Jian Chen shook his head as he smiled. He pulled out a fifth grade Violet Cloud Peach from his Space Ring and tossed it to the divine beast.

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was a true divine beast. It could fully absorb the energy from a fifth grade Violet Cloud Peach, so Jian Chen was not worried at all, and now that the battle against the foreign world was drawing closer, Jian Chen also wished to increase the divine beast’s strength. That way, one additional existence with power would be on the side of the Tian Yuan Continent. He believed that no one was the divine beast’s opponent when on the same level of cultivation unless that person was a prodigy from a large sect or clan from a higher world.

Chapter 1521 Extraordinary

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast's eyes immediately lit up when it saw the Violet Cloud Peach. It was filled with joy and buzzed happily. It immediately flew before Jian Chen and used its two front legs to accept the peach, which was about the same size as itself.

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast did not consume the peach immediately. It first sniffed the peach's faint fragrance and seemed to become drunk. Its body then began to expand at a visible rate, becoming a meter long in the blink of an eye.

Although it was a soaring ant, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was extremely different from regular ants. It looked similar, but at a closer glance, it possessed many minute features that soaring ants did not possess. At the same time, it vaguely glowed with red, orange, and yellow hues.

The divine beast opened its mouth and sucked the Violet Cloud Peach away before returning to the size of a fist. It sneakily glanced at Jian Chen before laying near him to absorb the energy from the peach.

A day later, the four brothers all broke through to Saint Emperor. They radiated with tremendous presences, which enveloped the entire mountain range, but they remained in a state of cultivation. They had not completely absorbed the energy from their peaches yet. The four of them continued to cultivate. Their strength seemed to be increasing with every passing moment.

However, no rainbow clouds appeared after they breaking through to the realm of Saint Emperor, so their breakthroughs seemed extremely simple, vastly different when compared to anyone else's breakthrough.

Jian Chen was not surprised at all. He had anticipated this. He then glanced at Kai Ya. Kai Ya had reached the Great Perfection of

Saint King now and was about to break through to Saint Emperor.

Two hours later, Kai Ya successfully broke through to Saint Emperor as well. However, the moment she broke through, Jian Chen's eyes narrowed. He looked up and saw the blue sky rapidly replaced by nine-colored rainbow clouds, which spanned the entire continent.

The rainbow clouds completely covered the continent and were visible from any point on the continent. The appearance of nine-colored rainbow clouds used to shake the entire continent, causing all the apex experts to gather as soon as possible. However, no one came to see who had broken through now.

This was because all the territories in the world had received Jian Chen's blessing. The world no longer lacked Saint Emperors. Every single race had a few dozen at the very least.

Both Kai Ya and the four brothers did not waste a single speck of energy in the immortal peaches, just like Jian Chen. They had completely absorbed every last drop, and breaking through to Saint Emperor had only take up a tenth of what was available in the peach.

Jian Chen assumed that the five of them would need at least a few more days before they could completely absorb the energy in the peaches. However, to his surprise, Kai Ya roused the next day after breaking through. She had completely absorbed all the energy and wasted none of it.

What Jian Chen could not understand was that Kai Ya was still a First Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor. Her strength had not increased at all after she reached Saint Emperor. On the other hand, the four brothers had reached the Third Heavenly Layer and were still filled with energy from the immortal peaches.

Kai Ya opened her eyes and also showed doubt. She murmured, "Odd. The remaining ninety percent of energy in my body all surged into my soul after I broke through. It's vanished."

A gleam of light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes when he saw that. He gazed at Kai Ya deeply before sinking into his thoughts.

Kai Ya did not understand why such a strange thing had happened either. She stood up and arrived beside Jian Chen, thanking him, "Warrior Jian Chen, I'm unable to return all the favors you've given me. I will forever remember them, and if I have the power in the future, I will definitely return all of them a thousand fold."

Jian Chen frowned when he heard her promise. He looked at Kai Ya and said unhappily, "Kai Ya, I've treated you as a friend. You say this like I'm just a passerby."

Kai Ya smiled apologetically before sternly replying, "Warrior Jian Chen, you are my best friend." As she said that, Kai Ya's heart ached, and she felt rather lonely. She no longer had any close people in the world after the Kalor tribe had been wiped out. She did not even have any friends. She had rarely made friends back in the Kalor tribe. Jian Chen had become her only friend now.

Jian Chen could sense Kai Ya's faint sorrow. He sighed inside and said, "Kai Ya, why don't you stay in Flame City in the future?"

Kai Ya hesitated for a while before nodding to agree with Jian Chen's suggestion, "Warrior Jian Chen, I'll return to the city first. It's very uncomfortable for me to stay near the four of them."

Jian Chen nodded. He did not plan on returning to Flame City yet. He wanted to watch over the four brothers and prevent any accidents from happening.

Kai Ya picked up the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, who was curled up on the ground, and left, returning to the city by herself.

Jian Chen remained where he was and watched the four brothers until they finally roused after a few days. They had completely absorbed the energy in the immortal peaches and had reached the

peak of Saint Emperor. They had reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer, becoming the strongest beneath the Origin realm aside from Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, and Guihai Yidao.

“With our current strength, we may not be able to kill Origin realm experts with our sword formations, but keeping them busy won’t be difficult at all,” A’Da murmured. The four of them were filled with joy due to their increase in strength. Their strength filled them with confidence.

Now the four of them were powerful enough to take part in the battle against the foreign world.

Jian Chen first congratulated the four of them. He then paused, before continuing, “Kai Ya is my friend. A’Da, A’Er, A’San, and A’Si, I hope you don’t become enemies with her.”

“We have no disagreements with Kai Ya at all, so why would we become enemies with her? At the same time, the threat of the foreign world is so great. During such a sensitive time, we’ll even disregard any irreconcilable amenities in order to gather strength to deal with any future invasions,” said A’Da.

Chapter 1522 They're Finally Here!

The four brothers were just like Kai Ya. They did not choose to leave and instead stayed behind in the city, waiting for the invasion.

Although both the fame and power of the current Flame City had far surpassed the seven capital cities on the continent, its size was insignificant compared to the other capital cities. It was not even a tenth of the other cities' size, so the four brothers and Kai Ya would run into each other.

The four brothers and Kai Ya had no disagreements. They had also received Jian Chen's warning and knew that they could not fall out with Kai Ya no matter what. However, whenever they saw her, they would feel a powerful killing intent rise up within them, almost to the point where they would lose control. The four brothers thought about why this killing intent appeared, but they did not reach a conclusion no matter what. As a result, the four of them tried to maintain their distance and attempted to avoid all forms of contact with Kai Ya while they stayed in Flame City.

At the same time, Kai Ya knew that the four brothers were familiar with Jian Chen, so she remained away from them. At the same time, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast by her side had successfully broken through and reached the 9th Class as well, so even though she was far weaker than the four of them, she did not fear them even though she was a First Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor against four Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Emperors. Kai Ya was very confident that even though the four of them had become peak Saint Emperors, which was even slightly greater than the cultivation level of her Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, they would not be able to defeat the divine beast if they really did start fighting.

Flame City peacefully settled down, and the continent gradually returned to peace as well. The weaker fighters continued their

lives while the powerful experts nervously prepared for battle.

Jian Chen did not disclose the strength of the World of Forsaken Saints to everyone, in order to prevent the entire continent from panicking. Only those who had the power to take part in the battle knew more.

As a result, the weaker people on the continent all believed that their world had once been threatened by the World of Forsaken Saints but believed that they were not undefeatable, because not only did their world now possess many Saint Emperors, there were several sovereigns who had surpassed Saint Emperor. The current world was no weaker than the ancient times in terms of strength.

On the seventh day after Jian Chen's wedding, Jian Chen's uncle, Bi Dao, who had been missing for many years suddenly returned. He appeared in Flame City.

Bi Dao had obtained venerable Poisonsword's fortune in the past, inheriting his cultivation method and his comprehension of the mysteries of the world. Bi Dao had spent the past few years all by himself, hidden away in a remote region as he cultivated in seclusion. He paid no heed to the matters outside. He had only completed his cultivation recently, inheriting everything the venerable Poisonsword knew, which was why he had emerged.

Bi Yuntian was most delighted by Bi Dao's return. Tears streaked down her cheeks out of joy. The two siblings had fled from the ruins of the Bi family in the great battle long ago, relying on each other while traveling far away from their homeland. They experienced countless setbacks before finally settling in the Gesun Kingdom. It had not been easy for them at all, but they were consoled by each other because of their permanent bond as siblings.

Bi Hai emerged from seclusion as well. When he saw Bi Yuntian and Bi Dao, his emotions became extremely mixed. The Bi family had been extremely glorious in the past. Although it had not been

an apex clan, it had still possessed the power of a hermit clan. They had been prosperous and had reigned supreme in a given region. Now, the great clan had been reduced to Bi Yuntian and Bi Dao.

Afterward, Bi Dao gradually understood everything that had happened on the Tian Yuan Continent while he had been in seclusion. He immediately gasped in amazement when he learned about his nephew's glorious achievements. Everything felt like a dream to him, simply unrealistic.

Jian Chen had already assisted his uncle in breaking through with the heavenly resources from the Xuanhuang Microcosm in the past, successfully making him a Saint Emperor, so Jian Chen could not offer him anymore Violet Cloud Peaches since they could only be consumed once every century.

You Yue and Huang Luan entered seclusion once again. The two of them had received gifts from Changyang Mingyue, two thumb-sized ten-thousand-year-old icesouls. Changyang Mingyue had secretly hid them from protector Shui when she had been cultivating and had now gifted them to her sister-in-laws.

Jian Chen remained in Flame City for a few days before bidding farewell to everyone else. He ventured to Three Saint Island all by himself.

He landed on the island. Shangguan Mu'er had returned from the continent long ago, but Jian Chen had no idea whether Shangguan Mu'er had sorted out her relationship with Hao Wu and Zaa Caiyun since he had left them. However, he could clearly sense some minute changes to Shangguan Mu'er. The changes seemed to be emotionally positive.

What surprised Jian Chen was that he could vaguely sense that her strength had increased once again.

Jian Chen settled on Three Saint Island. He lived life of leisure, living like the fishermen on the island on certain days. He would row a boat out to sea to go fishing when he was not spending time

guiding Xiao Bao through his cultivation or increasing his battle experience.

Jian Chen planned on staying with Xiao Bao and Shangguan Mu'er until the battle against the foreign world.

There was nothing left for him to attend to on the Tian Yuan Continent. Everything was managed by Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian. The three of them had lived a very long time. Aside from strength, their combined experiences outmatched Jian Chen's experiences in all aspects.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen had spent three months on Three Saint Island. Those three months were the easiest, most relaxing, and happiest days since he had been reborn on the Tian Yuan Continent. There was no scheming, no near-death battles, so there was no need for him to work hard just to live and remain on guard at all times.

Jian Chen also refined the shards of comprehension he had gained from the Anatta Tower. He benefited greatly, and his Way of the Sword had progressed to partial achievement. His cultivation did not increase, but his strength increased dramatically.

Jian Chen had also refined the Azulet swords so that they became his fated swords. He could store them within his dantian. However, since the sword spirits were still weak and needed to absorb the Supreme Yin Force and Supreme Yang Force to slowly recover, Jian Chen kept them on his back.

Amid the dark, bottomless pit in the ruins of Mercenary City, the there space violently shook. It was extremely unstable, and streams of energy would surge out from time to time, shooting into the sky before disappearing into outer space.

This was the tunnel between the Tian Yuan Continent and the World of Forsaken Saints.

However, at this very moment, the rippling space suddenly seemed to become more violent. The violent streams of energy would surge out from time to time, and deep within the tunnel, a few blurry figures were vaguely visible, rapidly moving closer to the entrance.

At the same time, Jian Chen suddenly opened his eyes while sitting at the top of Three Saint Island. His ordinary gaze became extremely sharp at that moment, like two unsheathed swords. He gazed in the direction of the Tian Yuan Continent.

“They’re finally here!”

Chapter 1523 Prepared for Battle

Shangguan Mu'er silently appeared by Jian Chen's side. Her purple dress and hair fluttered in the wind. Her beauty did not seem to originate from this world. Instead, she seemed like a goddess from heaven. She stood with her zither in her arms, sternly staring in the direction of the Tian Jian Continent with cold eyes.

At the same time, Tie Ta sat on the only throne in the War God Hall on the Wasteland Continent. He radiated a faint, golden luster, which entwined with the light that came from the divine hall. Tie Ta seemed to have fused with the structure.

Tie Ta was not the only person in the War God Hall. Over thirty other Hundred Races experts sat before him, cultivating. They unintentionally unleashed powerful presences. They were all Saint Emperors.

After over a decade, more people from the Hundred Races had broken through to become Saint Emperors.

At this moment, Tie Ta's face twitched while he sat on the throne. He slowly opened his eyes, and they became fixated on the Tian Yuan Continent. His eyes seemed to be able to pierce space, viewing Mercenary City from countless kilometers away. He could clearly see what was happening in the tunnel.

Tie Ta stood up from the throne and said with a stern voice, "The people of the foreign world have come. Everyone, follow me to the Tian Yuan Continent. We must prevent the foreigners from setting foot in our world." Tie Ta's voice reverberated beyond the War God Hall. It expanded across the entire Wasteland Continent as a visible sound wave. In just a few seconds, Tie Ta's voice had resonated across the entire continent.

The Saint Emperors in the War God Hall all stood up simultaneously. Without any hesitation, they immediately left the

continent through a Space Gate. At the same time, many Space Gates formed across the continent. They were all created by Saint Kings, and many Saint Rulers were waiting near each one. When they heard Tie Ta's voice, all those who were Saint Ruler or beyond hurried off to the Tian Yuan Continent through Space Gates.

On a desolate mountain in the sea realm, a hazy figure obscured by a layer of blue light sat on a boulder. Suddenly, the hazy figure opened her eyes, producing two rays of light which disappeared into the space before her. The light caused the space in front of her to tremble. Just her gaze was powerful enough to harm or even kill someone.

“The World of Forsaken Saints is attacking. All the experts of the three territories, immediately head to the Tian Yuan Continent,” the hazy woman gently commanded. Although she was extremely far away from the three halls, her dignified voice reached the three of them at the same time.

All the experts in the sea realm had gathered in the three halls. The moment the woman's voice materialized, the three hall masters gave commands, leading all the experts to the Tian Yuan Continent.

Although the sea realm was several tens of million kilometres away from the Tian Yuan Continent, it was only a single step away with the use of Space Gates.

A white-clothed girl was leading a golden-clothed boy, who only seemed to be three or four years old, through the streets of Lore City. They looked around as they moved, interested in everything.

“Sister Xiao Ling, is this where big brother grew up? But why doesn't it seem any better than Flame City?” The boy asked.

When Xiao Ling was about to respond, her facial expression suddenly changed. She glanced in the direction of Mercenary City and surprise was plastered across her face. She became flustered as

she urgently said, “Oh no, oh no. Those baddies have come again. Brother Xiao Jin, let’s go to Mercenary City. We have to stop them.”

Xiao Jin gazed in the direction of Mercenary City as well and gave a serious nod. His gaze sharpened at that moment, now filled with battle intent. He showed no fear at all.

Xiao Jin and Xiao Ling silently disappeared from Lore City a moment later.

Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian sensed the arrival of the experts from the foreign world as well. They lead the experts of the four races, who had been practicing formations, through a Space Gate to Mercenary City.

Cangqiong received Jian Chen’s message on the Beast God Continent. With his command, people immediately flickered out of the Beast God Hall. All the experts there had emerged from seclusion, leaving through Space Gates with all the magical beasts who were Class 7 or above.

Rum Guinness watched the experts of the Beast God Hall leave from the ninety-eighth floor. Her face was filled with worry. She did not head to the Tian Yuan Continent with Cangqiong. She wanted to remain behind, by her child’s side until he completely inherited the beast god’s legacy.

Jian Chen, Shangguan Mu’er, the sea goddess, Tie Ta, Xiao Jin, Xiao Ling, Guihai Yidao, Feng Xiaotian, and Yang Lie hovered above the ruins of Mercenary City. They all sternly stared at the gaping, bottomless hole beneath them.

The tunnel hidden below would spew out streams of violent energy from time to time, causing the space in a radius of several hundred kilometers to become very unstable. Some of the streams would even rush into the air and then into outer space. Some of the streams would approach the group of people who hovered in the air as well, but they would either be dodged or conveniently

dispersed as soon as they got close to them.

Several hundred Space Gates had formed several hundred kilometres away, where the space was stable. Each Space Gate was several hundred meters away from each other as large numbers of experts poured out.

In just a short moment, several tens of thousands of people gathered in the stable space. The weakest people present were Saint Rulers.

The tunnel began to gently tremble. A few blurry figures were vaguely visible from the Tian Yuan Continent. They were getting closer and closer to the exit of the tunnel.

“Move into the Myriad Armament Formation!”

Feng Xiaotian commanded, and with a wave of his arm, the remaining ancestral weapons from the protector clans appeared out of nowhere. Although they all varied in appearance, all of them were a hundred meters long.

Soon afterward, forty-nine Saint Emperors stepped forward from the four races. They formed seven groups, and each group stood before one of the ancestral weapons and controlled the weapon in front of them, creating a huge killing formation.

Chapter 1524 The Might of Saint Artifacts

Feng Xiaotian stared at the forty-nine Saint Emperors who were controlling the seven ancestral weapons. He gently sighed. "The Myriad Armament Formation requires ten thousand Saint Artifacts to create a formation. Only then will its might be fully displayed, but it's a pity that we only have seven Saint Artifacts here. Getting forty-nine Saint Emperors to wield them will only allow them display, at most, one-ten-thousandth its usual strength. It should be enough to keep seven Receiving experts busy or one Returnance expert trapped.

Feng Xiaotian gave another command. Immediately, over half of the experts from the four races began to cast formations. Every single one of them was prepared for battle, ready to face the armies of the foreign world in their strongest condition.

The seven ancestral weapons rapidly descended from the sky under the control of the forty-nine Saint Emperors. Each one of them brightly glowed as a terrifying energy roared from them like the sea, radiating from the weapons and permeating the surroundings. The energy formed a tremendous pressure, forcefully pushing back the violent streams of energy emitted by the tunnel.

The Myriad Armament Formation blocked the entrance of the tunnel. The forty-nine Saint Emperors bellowed out a command, and the energy within them surged into the seven ancestral weapons, immediately causing them to shine even brighter. At that moment, the seven weapons seemed to have awakened from an eternal slumber. They were no weaker than Origin realm experts. They all struck at the tunnel simultaneously.

Under the attack, the surrounding space descended into pure darkness. The attack from the seven weapons was just far too powerful. They had surpassed the limits of space there, causing the tunnel to collapse.

Even though the space there had shattered and collapsed, the broken space was not enough to affect the seven ancestral weapons or the forty-nine Saint Emperors. Seven terrifying strands of energy shot into the tunnel with destructive presences, breaking through the violent streams of energy in the tunnel and shooting toward the experts who were drawing closer to the continent.

The experts of the World of Forsaken Saints were lead by a group of Saint Emperors. Facing attacks that were no weaker than Receival experts, they were unable to protect themselves. These attacks would be difficult to withstand even if they all worked together, not to mention the fact that the seven strands of energy moved extremely quick. They did not even have the time to gather many people together.

In a hurry, the Saint Emperors at the very front could only pool their energies together to form a powerful barrier before the attacks arrived.

Saint Emperors were puny before the seven ancestral weapons that were no weaker than Receival Experts. The ones at the front were unable to resist. Their bodies crumpled like paper while their souls were wiped out.

The attack from the seven ancestral weapons did not weaken at all after tearing through several Saint Emperors. They continued into the depths of the tunnel, mercilessly wiping out Saint Emperors.

The stable tunnel began to tremble slightly due to the attack. In the depths of the tunnel, there was a mess of flesh and blood. Over twenty Saint Emperors from the foreign world had been slain. Even their souls had failed to escape.

Even though the difference between a Receival expert and a Saint Emperor expert was only a single realm of cultivation—in fact, just a single step away for peak Saint Emperors—this single step was as wide as a chasm. It required a whole different type of change.

Among the three cultivation realms of Saint Ruler, Saint King, and Saint Emperor, the differences were extremely great, but they still all belonged to Sainthood. They were in one major cultivation realm. However, the Origin realm was a higher realm of cultivation. Those at the Origin realm did not use Saint Force from Sainthood but origin energy.

Those below Saint Ruler were ants. Before a Saint Ruler, even a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master was as puny as an ant. At the same time, it could be said that those beneath Origin realm were ants. Even those at the peak of Saint Emperor were puny. The distance between the major realms of cultivation could not be countered by ordinary people.

However, each group of seven Saint Emperor controlling a saint artifact had fully displayed the power of the weapon due to the formation. They were equivalent to seven Receiving experts. If they worked together, they would have been able to take on a Returnance expert in battle. As a result, just a single attack from them was enough to slay over twenty Saint Emperors.

There were many Saint Emperors from the World of Forsaken Saints. Just the number that had entered the tunnel reached into the several hundreds, so slaying twenty Saint Emperors was not even a tenth of them. They were still unable to avoid being obstructed by the saint weapons.

However, the other Saint Emperors in the tunnel were prepared now. They formed defensive formations, supported by several or around a dozen people. They formed a profound diagram, which blocked the attacks like a shield.

At the same time, the forty-nine Saint Emperors on the Tian Yuan Continent's side sent a second wave of attacks. Tremendous energy formed seven resplendent pillars, which shot into the tunnel.

Boom!

When the seven pillars of terrifying energy collided with the defensive formation that had been created by the foreign Saint Emperors, the formations immediately collapsed. They were unable to hold the attacks back at all. After tearing through the formations, the seven streams of energy enveloped over a dozen Saint Emperors, and with a boom, they were all torn to shreds.

Corpses did not remain when the attacks, which were at the level of an Origin realm expert, hit the Saint Emperors.

Because the energy was just far too terrifying, enough to destroy the surroundings, even the extremely tough tunnel began to gently shake.

The second attack from the Myriad Armament Formation was followed up by a third. They wanted to kill off as many experts from World of Forsaken Saints' main force as possible before they could arrive.

But at this very moment, the tunnel began to violently tremble. A terrifying pressure far greater than the level of a Reival expert exploded forth from the depths of the tunnel. Even the sun, moon, and stars seemed to be overshadowed by the pressure. At the same time, the violent streams of energy in the tunnel became gentle, rapidly dissipating into nothing.

The streams of energy were unable to exist before the indescribably powerful pressure. They had been forcefully dispersed by it.

Chapter 1525 Xiong Zhong of the Returnance Realm

A huge hand rapidly expanded as a tremendous pressure was unleashed in the depths of the tunnel. The hand flew over the heads of the Saint Emperors and grabbed the powerful attacks that had come from the ancestral weapons.

The hand was condensed from energy and gave off a pressure that filled the tunnel. Wherever the hand passed, the tunnel would tremble violently.

The hand was just far too terrifying. It had exceeded a Receival expert in terms of strength, causing the tunnel to react. It was approaching the limits of what the tunnel could bear.

As soon as the seven attacks at the level of a Receival expert came in contact with the huge hand, they dispersed. The hand had slightly dulled, but it did not slow down at all. It continued toward the entrance of the Tian Yuan Continent, headed toward the forty-nine Saint Emperors.

The Saint Emperors revealed drastically different expressions. They knew that this opponent was beyond what they could handle, so without any hesitation, they retreated as quickly as they could. If it were not for the fact that the hand had to move through the tunnel, which slowed it, then they would not have been able to avoid the attack with their strength.

The most powerful experts on the Tian Yuan Continent narrowed their eyes as the hand reached the exit of the tunnel. The next moment, there was a flash of resplendent violet light. Coupled with a gentle thrum of the sword, the Zi Ying Sword on Jian Chen's back shot into the tunnel. It approached the great hand with a seemingly-unstoppable motion.

The energy hand seemed to understand the power of the Zi Ying

Sword. It suddenly began to shrink, turning into a finger that was only a meter long. Even though it was much smaller now, the energy in it was much more condensed. In the end, the power of the finger far exceeded the power of the hand.

The Zi Ying Sword collided with the finger and immediately erupted with a boom. Terrifying ripples of energy, along with slivers of sword Qi, wreaked havoc in the tunnel, causing it to violently shake. If the tunnel had not become much tougher over the past few years, just this clash would have been enough to shatter it.

After all, this was a clash among Returnance experts. The level of intensity that came from this interaction could not be compared to a clash among Receiving experts.

The energy finger dispersed into a storm of violent energy that caused destruction in the tunnel. The Zi Ying Sword hovered, releasing a bright, violet light. Even though it seemed like a tiny boat in a stormy sea, it hovered there as if it was unmoveable. No matter how ferocious the storms of energy were, they were unable to break through the region of light. That place seemed to be a whole different domain all together.

Swish!

Suddenly, the Zi Ying Sword turned into a violet streak of light and tore through the region where the energy was running amuck. It flew toward the depths of the tunnel while releasing powerful sword Qi, arriving before the Saint Emperors of the World of Forsaken Saints in the blink of an eye. It pierced through their bodies at an unbelievable speed and deposited a strand of powerful sword Qi in all the Saint Emperors it pierced. The sword Qi would surge toward the Saint Emperors' souls and grind them to dust.

Even though it was a tiny sliver of sword Qi, the Saint Emperors could not fend it off. No matter where the Saint Emperors were wounded, they were unable to avoid death once they were pierced.

by the Zi Ying Sword.

In a short moment, over twenty Saint Emperors were slain by the Zi Ying Sword.

The other Saint Emperors all revealed drastically different expressions at this sight. They all began to shiver and stopped their advance together. However, they showed no fear on their faces because they understood the strength of the world they were attacking. Their World of Forsaken Saints was not without Returnance experts either, and they had far more than one. The eight elders of the Sacred Spirit Hall had all reached the Returnance realm.

The Returnance experts of the foreign world would never sit back and watch the Zi Ying Sword slaughter their Saint Emperors. When the Zi Ying Sword killed over twenty people, a black streak of light shot over from the depths of the tunnel, colliding with the sword.

With a boom, the Zi Ying Sword was knocked several hundred meters away. The glow of the sword dulled. However, the black streak of light had also been knocked several hundred meters back and had also dulled. Only now was it visible. It was actually a metal mace, shining with a dark light.

The shaking of the tunnel became even more violent. The collision between the two weapons had caused an even more powerful storm of energy to erupt. However, due to the presences of the Zi Ying Sword and the metal mace, the storm was unable to expand throughout the tunnel. It was forcefully trapped between the two of them. It formed a great whirlpool, which rapidly revolved.

A huge figure walked through the group of Saint Emperors. He was a burly man, four meters tall. His chest was bare and so were his feet. He stepped through the tunnel, and with each step, the tunnel would shake and form tiny cracks. It seemed like the space

under his foot was about to collapse.

The man was middle-aged. He possessed short hair and a sharp pair of eyes. He was ugly and radiated with killing intent, as if he was a fiend.

The Saint Emperors from the World of Forsaken Saints all bowed to the man and politely said, “Greetings to elder Xiong!”

The man referred to as elder Xiong paid no attention to the bowing Saint Emperors behind him. He stared at the Zi Ying Sword for a while before snoring. “He really has comprehended the Way of the Sword, just like the Spiritking. I sense a similar presence of sharpness. However, it’s much weaker.” With a wave of his hand, the metal mace immediately returned to it. Xiong Zhong took a step and shot forward like a loose arrow. He collided with the whirlpool of energy, causing it to dissipate. However, he did not slow down at all, arriving before the Zi Ying Sword in a single moment. He used his mace to smash at the sword.

The power in his swing was extremely great. It was enough to shatter the Tian Yuan Continent. As the mace fell, the tunnel trembled even more violently. Wherever the weapon passed, the space around it would distort severely, as if it was about to rip open.

The Zi Ying Sword showed no signs of weakness. It immediately erupted with a bright light, which poured into the surroundings. It dyed this section of the tunnel a beautiful violet. The light also contained powerful sword Qi.

Behind the Zi Ying Sword, the Qing Suo Sword shot over as a long streak of light. It weaved together with the Zi Ying Sword, and the two swords began to revolve like a yin and yang diagram. They collided with Xiong Zhong’s attack.

Chapter 1526 Fighting Xiong Zhong (One)

Boom!

This clash was even more intense than the last. Just the sound from it was unimaginably powerful. The terrifying sound waves expanded and collided with the tunnel walls, causing them to become extremely unstable. The Saint Emperors from the World of Forsaken Saints all paled while the weaker ones began to bleed from their ears. Their heads ached. Their souls had almost been injured.

Xiong Zhong wielded his metal mace and stood as still as a mountain. His tremendous presence prevented the residual energy from approaching him. At the same time, he intentionally suppressed the violent energy, causing it to rapidly expand in the direction of the Tian Yuan Continent. If it reached the continent, it would destroy a significant portion of the continent.

On the other hand, the Azulet swords swiftly shot back. They had not gained the upper hand in this clash. Wielded by a Returnance expert, the metal mace was just far too powerful. The two swords were unable to deal with it even when they worked together.

“I’ll carve out a mouth. You all follow me. Because we couldn’t send people who were too powerful, we’ve already been blocked twice by the people of this world. This time, we have to overpower this world and take it by force. The puny people in this foreign world will kneel before us,” Xiong Zhong coldly said. His gaze was extremely sharp and filled with a heavy killing intent. He flashed a blood-thirsty smile.

Their World of Forsaken Saints definitely outshone the other world in terms of power, but their attacks had been repelled twice. They had lost quite a few people because of this, particularly during the second attempt. They had sent five Receiving experts, but in the end, only two made it back. The other three all died.

Their world could ignore losses on the level of Saint Emperors, but they needed to care about Origin realm experts. The death of three Origin realm experts had angered the other Origin realm experts in the foreign world.

As Xiong Zhong advanced, a figure appeared at the exit to the Tian Yuan Continent. He was not old, only appearing to be in his twenties. His handsome and resolute face possessed the weathering of storms of blood. His eyes were bright and sharp, like drawn swords. They seemed to be able to penetrate the soul. There seemed to be two powerful swords hidden in his eyes.

This expert was Jian Chen. He had also entered the tunnel, advancing forward step by step. The Azulet swords hovered above him as he glared at Xiong Zhong. He released a powerful battle intent as well as an invisible presence. It stopped the residual energy that had been forced over by Xiong Zhong, preventing it from reaching the Tian Yuan Continent.

Xiong Zhong squinted. He observed Jian Chen and revealed some joy on his ugly face.

In the end, the two of them stopped a thousand meters from each other. Their presences and pressures mixed, gradually forming a terrifying whirlpool of energy.

“So you’re that person who’s comprehended the Way of the Sword like the Spiritking. You possess the right to reach Godhood, but I find it very strange that I can’t see through your true strength. I can only vaguely sense it. It shouldn’t be at Returnance. No, i-it hasn’t even reached the Origin realm. H-how is this possible?” Xiong Zhong communicated using his soul. He began speaking jokingly, except he gradually became stern when he came to a startling conclusion. He could not help but gasp when he uttered his last words. He was unable to contain his shock.

He was unable to believe that the mysterious expert, who had comprehended the Way of the Sword just like the Spiritking,

gained the attention of several dozen Origin experts from the World of Forsaken Saints, and had clashed with him three times earlier, was a young man who had not even reached the Origin realm.

Xiong Zhong was truly shocked when he caught a vague glimpse of Jian Chen's true strength. His heart churned as disbelief flooded his face. If Jian Chen's true strength was at the same level as his, he would not have reacted so violently, but Jian Chen had not even reached the Origin realm.

Xiong Zhong found it unbelievable that a person who had not even reached the Origin realm possessed the power to fight him and not fall to a disadvantage. If it were not for the fact that this entire matter was unfolding before him, he would have never believed it.

"The World of Forsaken Saints actually has late Returnance experts. Looks like you should be the strongest beneath the Spiritking in your world," Jian Chen also replied using his soul. He was very stern. Communicating through souls completely avoided the problems caused by the two different languages. They could converse normally using their souls.

Xiong Zhong sucked in a deep breath and gradually calmed down. His opinion of Jian Chen underwent a drastic change as well. He considered Jian Chen a monster. He said, "I am not the strongest beneath the Spiritking. The strongest is Ouyang Yangwen. We are both at late Returnance, but I must admit that he's stronger than me."

Jian Chen's heart sank. The World of Forsaken Saints actually possessed two late Returnance experts. This was extremely bad for him because Xiao Ling and Changyang Mingyue had not reached late Returnance.

"My name is Xiong Zhong. I am one of the eight elders of the Sacred Spirit Hall. Prodigy from another world, state your name.

You have the right to be remembered by me forever.” Xiong Zhong calmed down very quickly and coldly spoke to Jian Chen. A viciousness appeared in his eyes.

“Jian Chen!”

“Jian Chen, I will remember you. Even if you are an unprecedented prodigy, there is only death if you are unable to pass through me. I will use my full strength without mercy no matter how powerful you are. If you die in my hands, you will be the most talented genius I have ever killed. It will be my honor,” Xiong Zhong nonchalantly said. A powerful killing intent surged from him, and the metal mace in his hand began to shine with a dark light as well. Not only did the entire tunnel sink into darkness because of the light, but even the violet and azure lights radiating from the Azulet swords were suppressed.

Xiong Zhong had only casually swung his mace the last three times. Only now did he begin to act serious. He displayed his full strength without holding back at all. He was far, far stronger than before.

Jian Chen became extremely stern. Faced against Xiong Zhong, he felt extremely pressured. However, this was not the time for him to shy away from the battle. With a thought, the Zi Ying Sword turned into a streak of violet light and flew into his hand. When he wielded it with his right hand, his presence skyrocketed. He seemed to have become a divine sword with shocking might. Compared to how ordinary he had appeared before, he was now radiating with a soaring sword Qi.

The sword Qi was invisible but extremely powerful. It seemed to have become a part of the laws of the world, affecting the region around him. Wherever the sword Qi enveloped, the violent streams of energy in the tunnel would quieten down. They would then morph due to the influence of the sword Qi, turning into visible strands of sword Qi.

Jian Chen's body was enshrouded by a powerful layer of bright light. He used the Way of the Sword to protect himself and seemed to have become a miniature sun. Only a hazy figure was visible. The Zi Ying Sword also shone with a blinding white light. Its violet glow had been suppressed inside. It was then sent toward Xiong Zhong with all its power.

Xiong Zhong's eyes lit up. His right arm became riddled with veins as a terrifying energy surged out of his body and into the mace. This energy caused it to shine extremely bright. He then swung it toward the Zi Ying Sword as hard as he could.

Both Xiong Zhong and Jian Chen used their full strength. Xiong Zhong was more powerful than Jian Chen, but he knew that Jian Chen had comprehended the Way of the Sword. He had come in contact with the laws of the world and was able to use the power of laws, so he dared not to show any carelessness even though he knew that Jian Chen's exact strength had not even reached the Origin realm.

On the other hand, Jian Chen needed to use his full strength. That was the only way he could take on a late Returnance expert.

Chapter 1527 Fighting Xiong Zhong (Two)

The clash between Jian Chen's Zi Ying Sword and Xiong Zhong's metal mace created countless more energy ripples. The tunnel, which had become extremely tough, enough for Returnance experts to pass through, cracked. These cracks covered the entire tunnel, and each one was several meters long. They crisscrossed with one another, forming something like a web. The tunnel looked like it was going to rip in half.

Jian Chen's expression suddenly changed the moment the Zi Ying Sword struck the metal mace. An extremely powerful force was transferred into the Zi Ying Sword. Not only did the force numb his entire right hand, but it even caused it to ache. He actually felt like he temporarily lost his right hand all together.

That was not all that happened. The moment the metal mace had fallen, it had erupted with extremely great power. As soon as the two weapons clashed, it landed heavily on Jian Chen's chest.

Jian Chen's protective light was penetrated by this attack of energy. It tore through his defences and landed on his chest like a hot knife through butter.

Jian Chen grunted. His entire body was blown back, almost being knocked out of the tunnel and into the sky of the Tian Yuan Continent.

Jian Chen stabilized himself with great difficulty. Blood leaked from the corner of his mouth, and with a glance at his right hand, he discovered that it had been dyed red. The webbing between his thumb and index fingers had been torn.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and tightened his grip on the Zi Ying Sword. He stared at Xiong Zhong with great interest as battle intent roared within him. Xiong Zhong was indeed very powerful, far more powerful than Jian Chen, but not only did Jian Chen fail to reveal any fear, but this clash had provoked his desire

for battle.

The chaotic neidan within Jian Chen's body began to revolve as strands of Chaotic Force surged out of it. The Chaotic Force rapidly circulated through his body, filling every corner. Not only did Jian Chen push the defenses of his Chaotic Body to its limits, but his wounds rapidly began to heal as well. The torn part between his fingers rapidly closed, returning to its original appearance in just a few short seconds.

Xiong Zhong remained where he was. He had not taken a single step back. However, his huge body had trembled slightly. Several dozen sword slashes covered the upper half of his body. Each slash was extremely thin and a random length. They were not very deep either and were quite difficult to distinguish with the naked eye. They only managed to draw some blood.

These wounds were all due to residual sword Qi, but they were just scratches to Xiong Zhong. He did not feel the slashes at all. He stared at the metal mace in his hands, and his eyes were filled with an odd light. An extremely eye-catching white mark was now present on the dark mace.

Xiong Zhong looked at the Azulet swords. His eyes continued to shine with an odd light. He said with praise, "These two swords really are impressive. They're far more powerful than my Heavenquaker. They are probably no weaker than the Spiritking's Cloudstream Sword. I may not be in need of weapons like that, but I don't mind collecting them. At the end of the battle, those two swords will belong to me." As soon as Xiong Zhong said that, he charged at Jian Chen with his metal mace. He said, "Let's finish this quick, just in case Ouyang Yangwen hears of them. He also uses the sword."

A cold light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes when he heard Xiong Zhong. He used the Illusory Flash and became a blur, charging forward in a hurry. The Zi Ying Sword had turned into a blinding streak of light as he stabbed it forward while surrounded

by a resplendent white light.

As he stabbed out, a sword intent that was much more powerful than before enveloped the region. The sword intent seemed to come from the heavens, crushing down with an overwhelming presence. It also seemed like it had appeared from the surrounding void, filling the tunnel with a heavy pressure, as if the space within the tunnel had become a domain of the sword. Extremely sharp sword Qi was present everywhere, running amok in the surroundings.

The Zi Ying Sword moved extremely quickly. It let out a resplendent white light, causing the surroundings to appear duller. It seemed to have become the only existence in the world.

Jian Chen used his powers of partial achievement Sword Origin. Although the difference between minor and partial achievement was only a tiny step, the Way of the Sword was a law of the world. Jian Chen could use slightly more of the power of laws, so just this tiny difference was enough to give him an unimaginably great increase in strength.

The threat it posed to those who had not comprehended laws was unimaginable. It was similar to the threat that origin energy posed to Saint Emperors.

Xiong Zhong became rather stern. He could clearly sense that Jian Chen was much stronger than before. He needed to face the power of laws within the strike seriously.

“I never thought his comprehension of laws has reached such a level. It’s getting closer to where the Spiritking is. I can sense that it’s not much weaker than the Spiritking’s comprehension. His talent is even greater than the Spiritking’s,” Xiong Zhong sighed in amazement inside. He felt more and more admiration for Jian Chen because Jian Chen’s true strength was nowhere near his own, yet Jian Chen had comprehended a law and comprehended so much of it already.

Boom!

The Zi Ying Sword and the metal mace clashed once again. This time, Jian Chen managed to remain on equal ground with Xiong Zhong by using the power of the Way of the Sword. They were basically locked in a stalemate.

Xiong Zhong's body shook violently as he took three steps back. The tunnel would shake with every step he took, so it trembled a total of three times.

Jian Chen had not been blown away like last time, but he also staggered five steps back. Thin cracks would appeared in the tunnel with every step he told, but they would close up in the blink of an eye. The webbing between his thumb and index finger had torn once again. A droplet of blood oozed out, falling out of the area protected by Jian Chen's light. It was torn to pieces by the rampant residual energy.

Another several dozen thin sword slashes had appeared on Xiong Zhong's burly body. They were deeper than before, forcing Xiong Zhong to cast a barrier around himself.

As soon as Jian Chen stabilized himself, he pushed off with one foot. He shot off like an arrow, charging toward Xiong Zhong with a seemingly unstoppable force. He stabbed the Zi Ying Sword at Xiong Zhong in a way that seemed no weaker than the attack before. The Qing Suo Sword also hovered above him. It was covered by a layer of white light. It also stabbed at Xiong Zhong with a surging sword Qi.

Xiong Zhong roared and his presence suddenly skyrocketed. Like a god of war, he faced Jian Chen with a tremendous, terrifying pressure.

Booms rang out constantly as the two of them clashed around a dozen times. Destructive energy shot out after every collision of their weapons, causing the tunnel to constantly shake. Cracks never stopped appearing.

Boom! With a heavy sound, Jian Chen's chest was struck by Xiong Zhong's mace. His entire chest collapsed as the powerful shockwave passed through his body, punching a hole through him. A bowl-sized hole appeared, obliterating his organs.

On the other hand, Jian Chen's Zi Ying Sword managed to pierce Xiong Zhong's protective barrier and his waist. Even though the wound was only two inches deep, it had deposited a strand of the power of laws. A sliver of sword Qi lingered where the wound was. The Qing Suo Sword had also managed to leave an inch-deep wound in his back, causing it to become dyed with blood.

Jian Chen was blown away once again. He was pale.

Xiong Zhong staggered back. He was in a horrible shape.

Chapter 1528 Ouyang Yangwen

Jian Chen only managed to shake off the force after being blown to the edge of the tunnel's entrance. He immediately vomited a mouthful of blood. The clothes on his upper body had already been reduced to shreds the moment the mace had struck him, so the gaping hole in his chest was extremely eye-catching. All the flesh and blood there had vanished.

Jian Chen was slightly out of breath. He lowered his head to examine his wound before looking forward once again. Xiong Zhong, who had become blurry since he was so far away, did not immediately begin fighting again. Instead, he healed as quickly as he could.

This time, Jian Chen used a strand of Radiant Saint Force origin energy without any hesitation. His body was covered by a dense layer of milky-white light. The gentle origin energy fused with the wound on his chest, and coupled with the powerful regeneration abilities of his Chaotic Body, his wound immediately began to heal at an astonishing rate. The flesh around the hole in his chest began to regrow.

Even though Jian Chen was extremely injured, he quickly made a full recovery with his powers as a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master.

On the other side, Xiong Zhong constantly staggered back before colliding with a Saint Emperor behind him. The Saint Emperor vomited blood from the collision and was blown away.

The Saint Emperors of the foreign world carefully arrived before Xiong Zhong. They gazed at his wounds and asked out of habit, "Elder Xiong, are you fine? Do you want us to call the grand elder for support?"

Xiong Zhong snorted as two streams of white air poured out of his nose. He pushed away the Saint Emperor who had asked about his wellbeing and said coldly, "There's no need for you to find

Ouyang Yangwen to deal with someone who hasn't even reached the Origin realm. If Jian Chen didn't have two powerful weapons and his comprehension of the Way of the Sword was not as great, how would he be able to stop my advance." Reaching there, Xiong Zhong sneered, "Laws are the key to reaching Godhood. In the countless years our World of Forsaken Saints has existed, we've given birth to countless Spiritkings. Who knows how many people have reached Reciprocity. However, none of them have ever managed to comprehend laws. Only the appearance of our current Spiritking managed to disprove the rumour that no one in our world could comprehend laws. He's become a legend of our world. Meanwhile, Jian Chen has comprehended the same type of law, but he's too weak. I need to kill him in this battle. Not only will it give me merit, but I'll be able to purge any future problems as well, and those two swords cannot end up in Ouyang Yangwen's hands no matter what."

A frigid light flashed through Xiong Zhong's eyes. He did not want to give Jian Chen the time to catch his breath, so he suddenly charged forward. However, the muscles on his face twisted unnaturally as he moved. He was experiencing intense pain.

"These goddamn power of laws prevent wounds from healing. This is a power controlled by Godhood experts. It's a great threat to Origin realm experts. Even though only a tiny sliver has been deposited in my body, I'm unable to purge it without expending a lot of time with my strength at late Returnance," Xiong Zhong immediately frowned when he looked at the slashes on his body. They all possessed the power of laws. He needed to devote a portion of his strength to suppress the powers and prevent the wounds from becoming even more severe. However, that would lead to a loss in battle prowess.

"Xiong Zhong, if you really can't do it, back off. Stop trying to do what you can't. Look at you. Not only have you been reduced to such a horrible condition, but you've even been injured. Tsk tsk,

those wounds caused by the power of laws aren't easy to be dealt with, and according to my understanding, the person who's comprehended the Way of the Sword hasn't even reached Returnance. If I were you, I would hide in the World of Forsaken Saints, away from the public out of shame for being injured by a person who's not even at Returnance despite being late Returnance." A feminine voice rang out from behind. It was obviously mocking Xiong Zhong.

Xiong Zhong's face suddenly sank as a sliver of cold killing intent flashed through his eyes. He coldly replied without even looking back, "Ouyang Yangwen, don't get too cocky. He also uses the sword, but compared to you, he's far greater. His strength is indeed not as great as mine, but even if you take him on all by yourself, you won't come out fine."

"Xiong Zhong, you're describing the wrong person. It's normal if you are injured by him, but against me, it would be no different than squashing an ant." The feminine voice rang out once again. It was filled with arrogance, holding no regard for Jian Chen.

When the voice vanished, three figures gradually appeared behind Xiong Zhong. The person to the left was a short old man. He seemed extremely old. His wrinkles had all squished together. He was bald and hunch-backed, as if it was extremely difficult just for him to walk. He gave people the feeling that he had reached the end of his life and was about to pass away.

The person in the middle was a young man who seemed less than twenty years old. His handsome face was indescribable. If it were not for a few features that seemed masculine, it would have been extremely easy to mistake him as an alluring beauty. However, the young man lacked the masculinity present in men. Instead, he was filled with a feminine presence, which was a rather disturbing sight.

The person to the right was an extremely seductive woman. Her body was curvy while her dark hair was glossy. She possessed a

pair of alluring eyes and extremely exquisite facial features. Coupled with the charm she unintentionally revealed when she spoke or smiled, the woman seemed like a seductress.

“Gongxi Ming, Cheng Jingyun, why have you come?” Xiong Zhong asked as his eyes glowed with a cold, merciless light.

The woman gently smiled. She radiated with charm as she giggled, “The Spiritking has given orders, so how is it possible for us not to come? Xiong Zhong, the disturbance you caused in the tunnel is far too great, which has already displeased the Spiritking. I clearly saw him frown.”

“Did the Spiritking really frown?” Xiong Zhong's expression finally changed. He became rather uneasy. It seemed like he had committed a mistake.

Although the current Spiritking in the World of Forsaken Saints was ruthless, he be described as benevolent compared to the past Spiritkings. However, the fear he struck in the hearts of the other Receival and Returnance experts was far greater than any Spiritking in the past.

This was because the current Spiritking was just far too powerful. There was no exaggeration at all to call him the strongest throughout the history of the World of Forsaken Saints. He had gained the right to reach Godhood. His battle prowess had already reached Godhood even if he would be regarded as the weakest among the higher realm of cultivation.

Chapter 1529 Spiritsages

“Xiong Zhong, do you really not understand or are you just acting like you don't? The toughness of the tunnel only permits late Returnance experts to pass through. If a Reciprocity expert enters the tunnel, the tunnel will collapse. Even early Reciprocity experts may not be able to pass through safely, let alone the Spiritking who has reached mid Reciprocity. Your intense battle within the tunnel has already damaged it. Once the tunnel becomes severely damaged, not only will it be impossible for the Spiritking to pass through, but it'll be extremely difficult for us as well. If we're stopped by the people of the foreign world at that time, we might even be forced to travel back through the collapsing tunnel.” The woman stared at Xiong Zhong and spoke with a high-pitched voice. She gave off a certain charm.

Xiong Zhong's face changed when he heard her words, and the metal mace in his hand dropped. He stared at the blurry Jian Chen and said, “I really hadn't thought of that. Cheang Jingyun, thank you for your reminder. However, the person who's also comprehended the Way of the Sword from the other world really does have some skill. He's blocking the tunnel. For me to pass through, I need to spend some time to kill him.”

The feminine young man sneered, “Xiong Zhong, from what Cheng Jingyun has said, I've suddenly thought of a possibility. Have you purposefully begun fighting with the opponent so that you can damage the tunnel and then charge out so that we're trapped in the World of Forsaken Saints? It might just be a few years at most, but that's more than enough time for you to leave through the other world and enter the Saints' World in search of the most pure bloodline left behind by our ancestors, the Spiritsages, and once you obtain the power of the bloodline and return to our homeland, probably even the great Spiritking won't be as powerful as you.”

Xiong Zhong sneered. He glared at the feminine man and coldly said, "Ouyang Yangwen, do not talk nonsense. I am loyal to the Spiritking and only the Spiritking, so how could I possibly think of something like that? At the same time, it was also the Spiritking who told us that we, the Forsaken Saint race, are actually Spiritsages that have taken cover, and regarding the search for our most pure ancestral bloodline, do you really think that it'll present itself before me as soon as I enter the Saints' World."

"I cannot determine that, but since we, the Forsaken Saints, are a part of the Spiritsages, who knows if there will be any reaction from the most pure bloodline once we reach the Saints' World, and if it does happen, a few years would be enough to obtain the ancestral bloodline and return to our homeland," Ouyang Yangwen conjectured. He targeted Xiong Zhong through what he was saying.

"Enough, enough. Ouyang Yangwen, Xiong Zhong, stop arguing. Hurry up and pass through the tunnel, so you don't displease the Spiritking any more," Cheng Jingyun said rather impatiently. Her charming voice was enough to enchant people, so it was very difficult to become infuriated by her.

As soon as Chang Jingyun brought up the Spiritking, both Ouyang Yangwen and Xiong Zhong revealed deep fear in their eyes. The two of them immediately stopped arguing as the four of them advanced together.

None of them knew much about the secret regarding the Spiritsages. This was a secret that the current Spiritking had learned by surpassing the Origin realm in terms of battle prowess and by smashing through the seal in the depths of the Sacred Spirit Hall, which he then told them. Not only did the hall holding the secret require someone with the strength of Godhood, but it also required them to possess that strength just to enter. They would learn many ancient secrets hidden in the hall, but right now, the four of them did not know much about the matter of Spiritsages.

The milky-white light around Jian Chen gradually disappeared. After healing, Jian Chen had recovered completely from his wounds. He watched the four figures rapidly approach him and immediately became extremely stern. This was because he could tell with a single glance that all four of them were actually Returnance experts. Even the weakest had reached mid Returnance while several other figures had appeared behind them. They were Receiving experts.

This time, the World of Forsaken Saints had not sent Saint Emperors as the vanguard but Origin realm experts.

Jian Chen knew that it was no longer possible for him to stop this many Origin realm experts. He retreated without any hesitation.

At the same time, the forty-nine Saint Emperors, controlling the seven ancestral weapons, gradually retreated. The Myriad Armament Formation could only keep Receiving experts at bay. They needed to avoid Returnance experts.

A golden light shone from the center of Jian Chen's eyes, and a fist-sized golden tower suddenly appeared. With a flash of golden light, several thousand powerful presences appeared in the surroundings. They were expressionless people. All of them were the King Armaments and Emperor Armaments that Jian Chen had revived. There were around seven or eight hundred Saint Emperors while the rest were Saint Kings.

With the addition of several thousand Saint Kings and several hundred Saint Emperors, the main force of the Tian Yuan Continent had increased by an entire fold.

The president and grand elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union had arrived as well. They brought along the Ruler Armaments and King Armaments they had revived. Although they had only revived a few hundred King Armaments, they had managed to revive over ten thousand Ruler Armaments.

This was a force to be reckoned with. It made up for the lack of

Sainthood experts among the four races.

A dense crowd of people hovered above the ruins of Mercenary City. The humans, the magical beasts, the members of the Sea race and the Hundred Races all stood in their strongest forms. Every single one of them was prepared for battle, waiting for the arrival of the foreign army.

Very soon, the four Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints exited the tunnel. The moment they stepped out onto the continent, their presences immediately rolled out. The terrifying presences from four Returnance experts immediately obliterated the dense layer of clouds in the sky. Under the terrifying pressure, the clouds had dispersed, reduced to nothing.

The presence pressed against space, but even space found it rather difficult to endure. The space in a radius of ten thousand kilometers violently shook. It twisted and distorted, warping the sunlight and causing the entire region to descend into darkness. They had truly drained the colors from the region.

The Tian Yuan Continent violently shook. The ground sank and mountains collapsed, as if the apocalypse had arrived.

The Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors of the four races constantly retreated from the terrifying presences. All of them had paled and several Saint Rulers spat blood from their mouths. Only those fearless, painless puppets remained where they were, but they had become immobilized by the presences.

“Stop them!” Jian Chen cried out. He glanced at the four Returnance experts. His gaze soon became fixated on Ouyang Yangwen. With a flip of his hand, a disc appeared in it. A Bagua diagram was engraved onto the disc. It let out with a faint azure light while a mysterious, ancient presence circulated through it.

Chapter 1530 Domain of the Snow Goddess

The moment the four Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints caught a glimpse of the azure disc in Jian Chen's hands, they immediately felt shocked inside. The seductive Cheng Jingyun could not help but cry out in surprise, "Isn't that the secret treasure that the Spiritking bestowed to Ku Mu? This treasure can't be used without the corresponding secret technique. How does he know the method to use it?"

Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen's faces changed slightly as well. The gazes they sent toward the disc were filled with fear. Back in the World of Forsaken Saints, the Spiritking had experimented on the two of them with the disc, so they understood its power extremely well. Once trapped, even Reciprocity experts would struggle to break free in a short amount of time, let alone them, Returnance experts.

The azure disc grew even brighter as Jian Chen formed a hand seal. It gave off an odd presence, which was both mysterious and ancient, that circled through it. Jian Chen then extended a finger toward Ouyang Yangwen. The disc seemed to have received a command. It flew toward Ouyang Yangwen as a streak of azure light. Along the way, it constantly expanded, becoming three meters long.

Ouyang Yangwen's eyes narrowed. He could sense how bad the situation was, so he cried out, "I never thought he would actually find a method that would allow him to use this secret treasure. However, how can the method that he found compare to the true method of control? It definitely can't last for long. It might not even be able to unleash the true might of the treasure." Ouyang Yangwen then turned to Xiong Zhong and said, "Xiong Zhong, let's work together to fend off this treasure. The treasure only possesses half of its original strength, so it won't be a problem for us."

Xiong Zhong smiled as if he had just heard a joke. Not only did he

show no intentions of helping Ouyang Yangwen, but he shot away with a single movement and sneered, “Ouyang Yangwen, since this treasure only has half of its original power, you can handle it by yourself. Why do you still need me?”

A cold light shone in Ouyang Yangwen’s eyes. As he watched the disc approach him, he became extremely stern. With a flip of his hand, an exquisite dagger that was three inches long immediately appeared in his hand. It did not seem special, but the moment it appeared, a powerful sword Qi immediately spread through the surroundings, causing them to shake. Meanwhile, the dagger shot toward the disc as well. The moment it left his hand, it became a thousand meters long, shooting toward the center of the disc with a great presence.

Ouyang Yangwen understood the power of the disc, so he did not hold back at all when he attacked. He reserved some hope inside. He hoped that Jian Chen had not found the secret technique of the disc and could, thus, only use less than half of its power. That way, there was a chance he would be able to fend it off.

When the huge sword touched the disc, there were no earth-shaking sounds. Instead, the light from the disc grew, conjuring a huge Bagua diagram. The devastating power coming from the sword was easily nullified by the diagram. The disc continued on without slowing down at all. It continued to loom over Ouyang Yangwen.

Ouyang Yangwen possessed the strength of a late Returnance expert, but he was unable to dodge the disc. In the end, his body became encased in a cage made from azure light. The disc was filled with a sealing force, so not only did it completely seal away Ouyang Yangwen’s powers, but it immobilized him as well.

Ouyang Yangwen’s face sank as flames of rage burned within him. The disc had originally been bestowed to Ku Mu by the Spiritking to deal with the Returnance expert of the other world, yet now, the people of the other world had learned how to use it

and had used it against him. They had truly bitten off more than they could chew.

Ouyang Yangwen had never expected that he would become trapped by something from his own world as the expert known to be the most powerful beneath the Spiritking. Even the three other Returnance experts had never considered the idea.

Huge flakes of snow suddenly began to fall from the sky while the surrounding temperature plummeted. In just a few seconds, the temperature was terrifyingly low. A thick layer of frost appeared on the ground, spreading across hundreds of thousands of kilometers.

Changyang Mingyue hovered in the air with her snow-white hair. Her arms were open while her head was slightly tilted up, gazing at the sky. She seemed like she had embraced the world. Slivers of profound white ice Qi radiated from her and fused with her surroundings. Every single strand of the power she let out was terrifyingly cold. Her body was also extremely frigid. The space around her seemed to have frozen due to the coldness of her body.

“Domain of the Snow Goddess—Icebound!” Suddenly, Changyang Mingyue yelled. With that, the temperature in a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers seemed to have reached absolute zero. Thick layers of frost rose up from the ground, having become countless times tougher than steel. Everything in a ten-thousand-kilometer region seemed to have become a separate domain with its own laws.

Beyond the domain, snow and ice rapidly expanded at an astonishing pace. The snow and ice reached the Gesun Kingdom a million kilometers away in no time. The ground there became snow-white while the countless cities of various sizes became covered with thick frost. The frost had enveloped the entire continent, reducing it to an icebound land.

The frost was terrifying, but beyond the independent domain, it

posed no threat to the people on the continent.

“Oh no. Ten percent of my strength has been suppressed. What is this ability? It can actually take away a tenth of my power.” Cheng Jingyun’s face changed, now filled with shock.

“I’ve lost a tenth of my power as well.” The old man among the four Returnance experts, Gongxi Ming, also added with a deep voice. He stared at Changyang Mingyue sternly and said, “I never thought that there would be more than just the one Returnance expert we had initially noticed here. There’s actually three of them.”

“She’s cast the ability at early Returnance, yet it’s actually enough to take a tenth of our strength, the strength of mid Returnance. This ability is impressive, but it’s useless against late Returnance experts,” Xiong Zhong indifferently glanced at Changyang Mingyue and did not take her existence to heart. He then looked at Jian Chen and said, “Our battle still hasn’t ended. Your two swords are fated to become a part of my collection.” With that, Xiong Zhong charged at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen felt no fear at all. He coldly said, “My Azulet swords aren’t so easy to take from me. Let’s fight in outer space.”

Jian Chen stood on the Zi Ying Sword and turned into a violet streak of light that shot into the sky. He vanished in the blink of an eye.

“I’ll deal with the woman. Even if I’ve lost a tenth of my strength, it’s still more than enough for me to deal with an early Returnance expert with my power at mid Returnance,” Cheng Jingyun stared at Changyang Mingyue and seductively smiled before charging toward her.

Gongxi Ming’s gaze landed on Xiao Ling. He said with an old and rather husky voice, “Then leave the last Returnance expert to me.”

Xiao Ling immediately became extremely solemn when she saw

Gongxi Ming fly toward her. She did not immediately begin to fight Gongxi Ming. Instead, she turned around and flew toward outer space, leading Gongxi Ming away from the Tian Yuan Continent.

Chapter 1531 Memories of the Snow Goddess

Among the four Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints, Xiong Zhong had followed Jian Chen to outer space while Gongxi Ming had followed Xiao Ling.

Changyang Mingyue had completed her Domain of the Snow Goddess high in the air. She had turned everything in the radius of a hundred thousand kilometers into her own territory. The newly-created laws suppressed the strength of all the people from the foreign world. At the same time, she had frozen the entire continent with her strength at Returnance, filling the land with snow. The ground of the continent now possessed her profound ice Qi, which strengthened the continent.

Cheng Jingyun had already arrived before Changyang Mingyue. She exhibited her strength of mid Returnance. Her presence erupted in that moment as she faced against Changyang Mingyue's domain with great might. The surrounding space trembled violently, causing Changyang Mingyue's domain to shake slightly.

Cheng Jingyun seemed like an enchanting, gentle woman, but as soon as she began fighting, she would move extremely swiftly and viciously, like a goddess of war. Energy suddenly surged out from her white, soft hand, shooting towards Changyang Mingyue with lightning speed as it radiated with an extremely powerful and destructive presence in the form of a palm strike.

Changyang Mingyue remained calm. Even though Cheng Jingyun was stronger than her, having already reached mid Returnance, there was not even any seriousness on her face. As Cheng Jingyun's palm strike neared her, a strand of frigid coldness formed a visible ripple, expanding towards Cheng Jingyun.

When the ripple of coldness reached Cheng Jingyun's palm, her hand became coated in a layer of crystal-like frost silently. At the same time, the crystal expanded up her arm towards her body at an

extremely terrifying rate. In less than a second, Cheng Jingyun had been turned into a life-like statue of ice.

Changyang Mingyue slowly raised her hand. She moved extremely slowly, but a terrifying coldness immediately permeated the space around her, causing it to creak as she did that. The space there had been utterly frozen and even the frozen Cheng Jingyun was affected. The terrifying coldness invaded her body, freezing all life within her and solidifying her blood. In that moment, Cheng Jingyun seemed to have melded into the space there, forming a certain connection between her life and the space.

In that moment, an odd feeling even filled Cheng Jingyun's heart. She felt like she had become a part of the ice and snow, not just her body, but including her entire life. Even her soul seemed to have fused with the frozen space around her.

By now, Changyang Mingyue had raised her hand to her chest. She then struck out suddenly and with it, the frozen space immediately shattered like a mirror. With a heavy clink, the ice crystals on Cheng Jingyun shattered in that moment as well.

Cheng Jingyun's flesh, life and even soul seemed to have become ice crystals when she had been frozen just then, having fused with the surroundings. The space was not the only thing that had been shattered by Changyang Mingyue's palm strike. This included the layer of frost on Cheng Jingyun, as well as her flesh, life and soul.

Spurt! Cheng Jingyun vomited blood as her face became extremely pale in that moment. Her clothes had fallen from the sky in the form of pieces of ice, revealing her enchanting figure. However, her body was no longer as white as before. Instead, it had become dyed red from all the blood that oozed out from her countless pores.

"W-what is this ability!?" Cheng Jingyun's eyes had widened as she stared at Changyang Mingyue in shock. Disbelief had flooded her face. Even though she had lost ten percent of her strength,

dealing with an early Returnance expert with her strength at mid Returnance was still a piece of cake. However, this was the exact opposite. She had been injured by Changyang Mingyue from the clash.

The wounds were extremely severe as well. Not only did she sustain great damage to her body, basically having been shattered like a piece of ice. Even a tenth of the strength in her body seemed to have been severed away, injuring her vital essence. Even her soul was injured, causing her head to ache.

Cheng Jingyun was extremely shocked. Was the woman in white really at early Returnance? Why was she so terrifying? She had never heard or seen such an odd method of attack.

“This is an ability I’ve come up myself. The name is By Fate. Anything frozen by the ability will completely fuse with the profound ice, where they cannot be separated anymore. If the ice is fine, they will be fine as well, but if the ice shatter, they die. It’s just a pity that I can’t use the full power of this ability, or you would have shattered with the ice just then,” Changyang Mingyue said nonchalantly. However, she immediately showed some suspicion and confusion after saying that. She never remembered coming up with an ability like that, or why she would ever say something like that.

Soon afterward, she thought about the Domain of the Ice Goddess she had just used and she became even more confused. She had even become at a loss what she should do next. She had not practised these abilities at all back at the Ice Goddess Hall. She seemed to have learnt them suddenly and used them unintentionally.

“Why would it be like this?” Changyang Mingyue questioned herself inside, suddenly becoming extremely confused. In that moment, she could not help but think of a few things that protector Shui had told her in the past, as well as how she treated her words like they were commands on her life.

“Am I really the snow goddess? Am I the holy maiden of the Ice Goddess Hall from the Saints’ World? Is the ice goddess my elder sister?” Changyang Mingyue thought. She had never believed this in the past, because she had no memories of them at all. However, she suddenly knew abilities that she had never learnt in the past at all. She had only come up with them today. It pointed to the fact that she seemed to have remembered some forgotten memories.

“I’m not the snow goddess. I’m Changyang Mingyue. I’ve the young lady of the Changyang clan, Changyang Mingyue,” Changyang Mingyue seemed to have been stimulated suddenly after a moment of silence, no longer able to retain her composure as she roared out wildly. She attacked the injured Cheng Jingyun desperately. Changyang Mingyue felt no joy in learning of this at all. Instead, she felt constrained. She did not want to turn into another person, nor admit that she was the snow goddess. This was because she had learnt from protector Shui that she and Jian Chen were people of two different worlds, where they would become enemies sooner or later.

At that time, Changyang Mingyue did not believe herself to be the snow goddess, so she believed that even if she would become Jian Chen’s enemy in the future, it would just be the snow goddess, not her, Changyang Mingyue.

Chapter 1532 Death of an Origin Realm Expert

Terrifying coldness permeated the surroundings as strands of white, profound ice Qi shot off in all directions. Changyang Mingyue engaged in an intense battle against Cheng Jingyun in the air.

Changyang Mingyue felt extremely irritated after learning that she might be the snow goddess protector Shui had mentioned. Cheng Fengyun, on the other hand, had become Changyang Mingyue's emotional release.

Changyang Mingyue fought as hard as she could against Cheng Jingyun. Booms constantly rang out, causing the ground below to collapse. The space around them distorted violently as well. If Changyang Mingyue had not created the domain, which strengthened the space around them, then just the terrifying shockwaves from their battle would have been enough to destroy the Tian Yuan Continent.

Cheng Fengyun was bathed in her own blood. Even though she was at mid Returnance, she was beaten into a retreat by Changyang Mingyue's intense attacks. White crystals would appear on Cheng Jingyun's body from time to time, forcing her to devote a portion of her strength to stop the expansion of the crystals while she fended off Changyang Mingyue's intense barrage of attacks.

She had suffered from Changyang Mingyue's By Fate earlier, having sustained extremely severe wounds. She obviously needed to pay particular attention to the crystals that would appear on her from time to time. As long as she was not frozen by them, Changyang Mingyue would not be able to use her ability again.

“Who is this woman? Why is she so powerful? She's clearly just at early Returnance, but she can keep me at bay, and this coldness

is just too powerful. Even I have to remain wary of it,” Cheng Jingyun grumbled inside. She glanced beyond the domain before immediately charging toward the sky, attempting to break free from the domain. Once the domain was gone, she could use all her strength. Coupled with her secret techniques, she believed that they would be enough stop her retreat even if they were not enough to defeat Changyang Mingyue.

“Boom!” However, when Cheng Jingyun was about to charge out of the domain, she seemed to have hit a wall and produced a heavy thud. She was unable to leave the domain. Changyang Mingyue’s domain was like a cage. She could not leave unless she smashed through it.

Changyang Mingyue flew up from below ready to attack. Her entire body was surrounded by a terrifying coldness as she charged after Cheng Jingyun.

Cheng Jingyun became stern. She glanced at Xiong Zhong and Gongxi Ming, who were fighting in outer space, and gritted her teeth, “Since you don’t want me to leave, then I’ll smash through this domain.” With a flip of her hand, a one-and-a-half-meter-long whip suddenly appeared. The whip was made from some unknown material. It seemed simple, yet it radiated ripples of energy that seemed even more powerful than the ancestral weapons from the protector clans. The air around it trembled.

“Dragonflight!” Cheng Fengyun cried out and used a secret technique. With a wave of her hand, the whip expanded as it moved through the air, growing several hundred meters in a single moment. It let out a dazzling azure light, which enveloped the snow-white sky.

Suddenly, the thunderous roar of a dragon appeared. The glowing whip seemed to have become a dragon that was several hundred meters long. It possessed two horns and a snake-like body. There were no wings but four legs extended from its belly. It flew through the air like it was riding the wind and clouds,

charging toward Changyang Mingyue with the terrifying aura of a dragon.

Changyang Mingyue and Cheng Jingyun fought on the edge of the atmosphere. Below them, the gathered experts from the four races and the army of the foreign world were embroiled in a great war.

This time, Xiao Jin did not protect anyone like before. Instead, he took on a Receival expert from the foreign world all by himself. The expert had already reached late Receival, but Xiao Jin's strength had already increased to mid Receival after eating a Violet Cloud Peach. Coupled with the fact that he was a metallic spirit, having been born from the metal of the world, he possessed a specific advantage in certain areas. Along with the Nine Godly Arts from Xiao Ling, Xiao Jin was able to maintain equal footing with the late Receival expert from the World of Forsaken Saints even though he lacked battle experience.

Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, and Guihai Yidao each took on a Receival expert from the foreign world, but they relied on the saint artifacts in their hands to stand up to their opponents. Their personal strengths had not increased beyond peak Saint Emperor after all, so their opponents forced them to fight defensively. If it were not for the fact that they had once been Origin realm expert and had gone through countless battles of life or death, they probably would not have lasted until now.

The sea goddess kept two Receival experts busy by herself. Although she still remained at Receival, she had reached the very peak of late Receival, only an inch away from Returnance. At the same time, the sea goddess had lived for over a million years. Even though she had remained in the form of a soul for most of that time, her soul had completely surpassed Receival after a million years of refinement, which was why she was able to hold her ground against two experts on the same level as her.

A'Da, A'Er, A'San, and A'Si had created a sword formation,

keeping a single Receival expert busy with their strength as peak Saint Emperors. The space where the sword formation lay had dulled. Only a brutally sharp sword Qi could be sensed. Nothing could be seen inside. Even the senses of a Returnance expert's soul was unable to penetrate the formation.

Tie Ta wielded a golden axe as he fought against an Origin realm expert from the foreign world as well. Although he only possessed strength at Receival, he possessed the power to take on a Returnance expert. Regular Returnance experts would not be able to hold their ground against him, so the Receival expert he fought was heavily injured after a single strike. The Receival expert flew back and vomited blood. His body had almost been cleaved in two by a single stroke. Shock filled his face.

“Mysteries of War, Mortality-breaker!” Tie Ta bellowed. He began to shine a brighter golden color as he swung his axe down a second time.

The golden axe fell toward the receival expert with a devastating power. The foreign expert could not even dodge the attack. He was only able to place his huge sword above his head and attempt to parry the attack.

With a boom, the sword of extraordinary quality was cleaved into two by Tie Ta's axe. The axe on the other hand continued down without slowing at all. It struck the top of his head and chopped him in half, splitting his body between his eyes. His soul was wiped out.

The first Origin realm expert to fall in this battle had been cleaved in half by Tie Ta in two strokes.

The Myriad Armament Formation that had been created by the forty-nine Saint Emperors continued to send out ancestral weapons to keep the remaining Receival experts busy. The other ancestral weapons were used to massacre the foreign Saint Emperors who endlessly poured out of the tunnel.

The battle among Saint Emperors had begun. Their battles were extremely intense and people died constantly. The Saint Emperors of the four races all created formations as they surrounded groups from the World of Forsaken Saints. The puppets of revived Saint Weapons took part in the battle as well. They fought at the very front, engaging in an intense massacre as they killed the foreign Saint Emperors.

The puppets felt no pain or fear. They were machines. Even after suffering unimaginable injuries, they would keep on fighting until they were obliterated. After they were chopped in half, they would continue to raise their weapons and swing them mercilessly at their opponents. They would continue as long as their heads were still intact. After some time, the puppets began to send shivers down the foreign Saint Emperors' spines.

No one on the battlefield, including the Saint Emperors of both worlds, would fight as desperately as these puppets. Once heavily injured, almost everyone would flee from the battle. There were very few people who were willing to lay down their lives. However, a lot of Saint Emperors still died.

Kai Ya did not take a direct role in that battle. Instead, she ordered the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast to fight against a Receival expert from the foreign world and opened the space where the soaring ants all thrived at the same time, allowed the ants to surge out. They were innumerable as they flooded every corner of the battlefield.

These soaring ants were not powerful individuals. In fact, there was not a single one that had reached Class 9 aside from the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast. Even the number of Class 8 soaring ants could be counted using ten fingers. However, the soaring ants were naturally immune to all energy attacks. Coupled with their steel-like bodies and terrifying numbers, the ants had become the scariest fighters on the battlefield. Although they were not strong enough to threaten Origin realm experts, Saint

Emperors found them to be fatal. If a large swathe of them surged over, Saint Emperors would fall.

Chapter 1533 Shangguan Mu'er Enters the Battle

The wind wildly whistled about, kicking up sand and dust and darkening the land. The sounds of battle constantly bounced across the sky, melding all together. Violet shockwaves of energy collided with one another in the form of terrifying storms, producing deep booms.

The battle had just begun, but the battlefield was piled high with corpses. There were many from the four races, composed of a few Saint Rulers and Saint Kings. On the other hand, Saint Emperors from the World of Forsaken Saints had died, but the amount of fighters the World of Forsaken Saints lost was less than a tenth of the Tian Yuan Continent's experts.

Even Saint Kings struggled to play a role in such an intense battle, let alone Saint Rulers. If the Saint Rulers and Saint Kings had not utilized the formations Feng Xiaotian had showed them, allowing them to attack and defend, probably even more would have died.

However, the intense battlefield was disrupted by the appearance of the soaring ants. Miserable cries appeared everywhere, filled with utter agony.

These cries came from the foreign Saint Emperors. Their bodies were covered with soaring ants. Their flesh and blood rapidly vanished, devoured by the ants. Not only did the ants eat the Saint Emperors flesh, but even their bones could not avoid the fate of being devoured after all the flesh was gone. Chilling sounds were produced as the ants gnawed through them. Skeletons were picked clean by the dense clouds of soaring ants at unbelievable speeds before their bones were devoured. Even the Saint Emperors souls could not avoid being eaten.

The Saint Emperors possessed powerful essences of life, flesh,

and blood. After devouring each Saint Emperor, ripples of energy would radiate from the soaring ants. Their strength was rapidly increasing from the Saint Emperor's flesh.

All the Saint Emperors of the foreign world revealed terrified expressions when they faced the terrifying ants. The ants were extremely difficult to kill. The powerful sword Qi and energy rays, which could create bottomless pits throughout the Tian Yuan Continent or kill several thousand Class 7 Magical Beasts, were completely useless against the soaring ants. They were not even powerful enough to kill a Class 6 soaring ant. The ants were completely immune to energy attacks and could pass through them without any obstructions.

The ants could even ignore the powerful energy barriers and armor the Saint Emperors had condensed on themselves. They would just phase through the barriers and armor and attack the Saint Emperor's body. The only way the Saint Emperors of the World of Forsaken Saints could deal with the ants was to kill them by using their sharp weapons.

However, there were just far too many ants. They blanketed an entire region, forming a dense cloud and ranging into the hundreds of millions. It was impossible to kill them all through brute force. At the same time, the ants would strengthen after devouring a Saint Emperor, so after a short amount of time, several dozen peak Class 7 soaring ants broke through to the 8th Class because of the Saint Emperors they devoured.

However, the soaring ants were different from magical beasts. Magical beasts would possess intelligence at Class 5, but the soaring ants were vicious beasts from the divine realm. They would not gain intelligence even after they reached the 9th Class. They only possessed certain instincts.

Only the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast could make use of these instincts, so no matter how powerful the ants became, they would follow the orders of the Seven-colored Heaven-

devouring Beast, and because of the special connection Kai Ya had with the divine beast, she could control them.

The number of Saint King and Saint Emperor puppets rapidly decreased. As the battle dragged on, the power of the four races rapidly declined, but with the appearance of the soaring ants, no matter how fast the Tian Yuan Continent weakened, they were able to fight on equal ground against the experts of the foreign world.

However, Saint Emperors constantly shot out of the tunnel, so the balance between the Tian Yuan Continent and the World of Forsaken Saints began to totter again. Even with the assistance of the soaring ants, the balance wasn't maintained for very long. There were just far too many Saint Emperors. The World of Forsaken Saints had given birth to over forty Origin realm experts and people who had reached Reciprocity. It was impossible for the people of the Tian Yuan Continent to imagine how many Saint Emperors there were.

Unless Class 9 soaring ants appeared, anything Class 8 and below would not be able to endure attacks from Saint Emperors. The soaring ants only possessed an advantage in numbers.

At the same time, the soaring ants required some time to devour the Saint Emperors. During that time, the Saint Emperor would desperately fight back, slaying several hundred or even thousand soaring ants. As a result, for every Saint Emperor devoured, the ants would lose several thousand or more.

There were some Saint Emperors who decisively abandoned their bodies as the ants gnawed away at them. Their souls would flee into the tunnel, so they did not die completely.

At this moment, a gentle, pleasant music slipped through the air. It sounded otherworldly and possessed a mysterious power. It suppressed all the booms that were created throughout the battlefield. It seemed to be the only sound in the world.

The music contained an irresistible charm. It could pass through all obstructions and reach the ears of everyone on the battlefield. Members of the four races were not affected when they heard it, but the Saint Emperors from the World of Forsaken Saints had their concentration sucked away. At the same time, the eyes of the Saint Emperors became empty, having fallen unconscious. They had been completely caught off-guard.

“Quick, strike as hard as you can! Kill them all!” The grand elder of Mercenary City cried out. His presence erupted, and he stabbed out with lightning-like speed. Before a Saint Emperor could return to his senses, the grand elder’s sword pierced his forehead and wiped out his soul.

The other experts of the four races reacted as well, striking with lightning-like speed and killing the Saint Emperors who had been stunned by the music as fast as they could. The armies of the foreign world suffered heavy casualties during this single wave of attacks.

Ouyang Yangwen remained trapped within the disc and watched everything unfold, unable to do anything. Not only was his strength sealed by the disc, but even his body was immobilized. He was irritated. The only benefit was that no one outside was able to harm him as long as he remained within the disc’s light.

“Soul attack, this is a soul attack!”

“How can this be possible!? There’s actually an expert who can use soul attacks here!”

...

The nine Receiving experts of the foreign world all revealed drastically different expressions as they frantically yelled. Although people who could use soul attacks had appeared throughout the history of the World of Forsaken Saints, they were mythical existences. Across the countless years, the number of people that could use soul attacks could be counted with ten

fingers. It had been several dozen millenia since a person like that had appeared, but if they did appear, they would definitely become a big deal. This was because soul attacks were some of the most difficult attacks to block. They could even be described as unblockable.

And, to their shock, they discovered that the person playing the music possessed an extraordinary strength. The music was actually able to influence them even though it did not specifically target them. If it did, they would definitely find it very difficult to remain focused. After all, no errors could be afforded during battle, or they would be doomed.

Cheng Jingyun became stern as well. She gazed into the distance and saw Shangguan Mu'er playing her zither. She wanted to go up to stop her, but she could only save her own skin by blocking Changyang Mingyue's attacks. There was nothing she could do about Shangguan Mu'er.

"Quick, report to the Spiritking immediately. We've underestimated the strength of this world. We need reinforcements. Call the other four elders," Cheng Jingyun cried out. Her voice reached the tunnel and was clearly heard by many Saint Emperors.

"It's elder Cheng's voice!" The Saint Emperors who heard the voice all revealed slightly different expressions. Some of them immediately turned around and ran off as fast as they could.

Cheng Jingyun seemed to feel uneasy, so she formed a hand seal and used a secret communication technique to personally give the Spiritking a battle report.

Chapter 1534 Unkillable

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was no longer fist-sized. It had become a ten-meter-long soaring ant. It flickered with red, orange, and yellow lights and was fighting a Receival expert from the World of Forsaken Saints. The sounds of their battle constantly rang out and was extraordinarily intense.

The Receival expert who was fighting the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast became more and more shocked. He had lived for several tens of thousand years and had basically seen most of the magical beasts out there. Even if he had not seen them all, he had at least read about them in the ancient records in the Sacred Spirit Hall. However, he had never seen or heard of such a vicious beast. It was actually able to fight him to a standstill, a mid Receival expert, as a Saint Emperor who had not even reached the peak. Even the ancient records of the Sacred Spirit Hall possessed no information about a magical beast with such battle prowess.

What surprised him the most was that he had already poured all his strength into fighting the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, yet he felt like his opponent was still not using its full strength. As they fought, the intelligent eyes of the divine beast would glance at the nearby woman.

Deafening booms violently materialized in outer space. The intensity of the battles in outer space had far exceeded those on the Tian Yuan Continent. Outer space was darkness. Only specks of starlight gave the battlefield some natural color. Azure and violet lights glowed extremely bright, filling the space around them with light. They constantly clashed with a dark light. The huge figures of maces were constantly conjured. They smashed through space and erupted with devastating might. They crushed and collapsed the space where they landed, creating terrifying cracks that were several thousand meters long and causing the space around them to constantly tremble.

Jian Chen, Xiong Zhong, Xiao Ling, and Gongxi Ming fought in outer space. Their battles were extremely intense. They had obliterated the space around them and caused it to descend into pure darkness. Jian Chen and Xiong Zhong's battle was particularly ferocious, having reached a white-hot intensity.

A huge, white tiger appeared in outer space. It radiated with a tremendous pressure, as if the god of beasts had descended. It directly shot toward Gongxi Ming with a condescending pressure.

The white tiger was ethereal, completely condensed from energy but seemed rather illusory. It was a direct result of Xiao Ling's Nine Godly Arts.

Gongxi Ming was stern as he stood opposite of her. He felt a threat from the white tiger. It was far powerful than the threat he felt from Xiao Ling. He did not reveal any complacency at all. He used his ten-meter-long spear to stab the white tiger.

His spear was unbelievably fast. As it moved, the space near the tip of the spear immediately shattered like a mirror. Terrifying energy permeated the surroundings, causing the spear to become even more powerful. It shot toward the white tiger's head with an icy-cold killing intent.

Gongxi Ming seemed ancient. His face was coated in wrinkles. He seemed like he was about to pass away, but his strength was slightly greater than Cheng Jingyun. He had reached the peak of mid Returnance, close to breaking through to late Returnance.

“Nine Godly Arts, Worldlock!”

At this moment, Xiao Ling formed a hand seal with both hands and yelled a name. The space around Gongxi Ming froze at that moment, immobilizing him. Even his strike, filled with terrifying power, came to a halt, having been frozen as well.

Although Worldlock seemed similar to the space frozen by Sainthood experts, the power between the two could not be

compared. Worldlock was one of the nine great secret techniques of the Nine Godly Arts, having been personally passed down by Mo Tianyun. Any one of the nine secret techniques was greater than a Saint Tier Battle Skill. They still possessed unfathomable power when used by Xiao Ling, who had reached Returnance. They were unlike Saint Tier Battle Skills, which were completely useless to Origin realm experts.

The moment Gongxi Ming was frozen, the huge white tiger arrived before him and roared. It raised one of its claws, swiping it toward Gongxi Ming like a mountain that had fallen from the sky. The claw possessed a mysterious power, and wherever the claw moved, seemed to compress, becoming extremely tough.

Directly beneath it, Gongxi Ming experienced the effects of the claw the most. He felt like the claw above him had become a mountain, falling down on him with a tremendous might. Not only did his body become extremely heavy, the energy within him slowed down as the claw smashed down. This heavy, slow feeling intensified as the claw neared him, making Gongxi Ming suspect whether the energy within him was under his control or not. It felt like it would be sealed away if the claw reached him.

“What a powerful ability. First she traps me so I can’t move, and then she uses the white tiger to suppress my abilities. It’s just fortunate that the person using these abilities isn’t as powerful as me, or I really would suffer today.” Gongxi Ming’s cloudy, old eyes suddenly light up, shining like two lanterns. Suddenly, the deep sound of thunder came from his body. He was suddenly covered in countless sparks, which constantly crackled. The light they produced made him shine like a sun, dyeing all the surroundings white.

The power that had trapped Gongxi Ming suddenly collapsed because of the electricity. Coated in a powerful layer of electricity, Gongxi Ming maneuvered his spear and stabbed it at the tiger’s claw. It erupted with a boom.

At the same time, Jian Chen's Azulet swords erupted with his utmost strength. He stabbed through Xiong Zhong's chest, where the tip of the Zi Ying Sword poked through his back. Only the sword hilt was visible from the front.

However, Jian Chen became heavily injured as well. His left shoulder had been struck by Xiong Zhong's mace, which not only reduced his entire shoulder to a cloud of blood but also shattered the left half of his body. His body became a bloody mess

Jian Chen and Xiong Zhong possessed roughly the same level of strength. Coupled with the fact that the two of them were fighting as hard as they could in an attempt to kill each other in the shortest amount of time possible, the two of them were severely injured. They both became even more injured, Xiong Zhong in particular. The power of laws from the Way of the Sword wreaked havoc within him, causing severe injuries. It even harmed the essence of his life, causing him to show some weakness on his face.

Jian Chen constantly vomited blood. His face had become sheet-white. However, his eyes still glowed bright, showing no weakness at all. He controlled the Zi Ying Sword with his soul and attempted to stab Xiong Zhong's forehead to end the battle.

"Is this Jian Chen unkillable? His true strength is clearly weaker than mine, but he's still so lively even after taking so many heavy attacks." Xiong Zhong swore inside. Even he had to admit that his endurance was not as great as Jian Chen's endurance despite being a late Returnance expert.

Jian Chen had become unkillable in Xiong Zhong's eyes because his regenerative abilities were just far too powerful. At the same time, he seemed to possess an endless energy that never ran dry. Xiong Zhong could not afford to test how much longer Jian Chen could keep it up.

Chapter 1535 Hopelessness

“If this continues, I will definitely lose!” A gleam of light flickered through Xiong Zhong’s eyes. He had to admit that he had underestimated Jian Chen. In terms of strength, he was definitely stronger than Jian Chen but not by much. He could not to utterly dominate Jian Chen, and Jian Chen’s recovery abilities were just far too powerful. Under the dual healing from his abilities as a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master and his Chaotic Body, Jian Chen could recover in an extremely short amount of time no matter how fatal his injuries were. He was even able to regrow whole limbs. On the other hand, Xiong Zhong did not possess these abilities and his wounds from the power of laws would not close up either. The more heavily injured he became, the more power he needed to devote to suppressing the power of laws. It severely limited the amount of strength he could use.

Jian Chen basically healed as he fought against Xiong Zhong, so Xiong Zhong would obviously began to suffer more.

Xiong Zhong tilted his head in an attempt to dodge the Qing Suo Sword, which had targeted his forehead. At the same time, the thought of retreat crossed his head. If he continued fighting like this, it was extremely likely that he would die here.

However, at this moment, a gleam of light flashed through Jian Chen’s eyes. He used all the power his soul could offer, using the Martial Soul Force that would only appear in people who were both Radiant Saint Masters and fighters. Immediately, a tremendous pressure permeated the surroundings. It did not target anyone’s body or influence their soul.

Xiong Zhong never expected that Jian Chen would possess Martial Soul Force, which targeted the soul. Xiong Zhong’s strength at late Returnance was completely useless against Martial Soul Force. He was unable to stop it, and any forms of defences were useless. All he could do was forcefully endure it with his

powerful soul.

The Martial Soul Force caused a ripple in the surrounding space as it expanded as a wave, moving extremely quick. When it swept over Xiong Zhong's body, he immediately trembled. At that moment, he felt like his soul was being assaulted by needles, causing an intense pain. He became dazed while his eyes became blank.

Jian Chen's Martial Soul Force was powerful. Martial Soul Force was known to be able to slaughter experts of the same level instantaneously. Even though Jian Chen possessed a soul at the level of Returnance, his understanding regarding Martial Soul Force was far too limited. Coupled with the fact that he did not know any secret techniques, he was unable to use the full power of his Martial Soul Force. As a result, the Martial Soul Force he used was unable to cause any substantial harm to Origin realm experts. It could only influence them during crucial moments.

As a result. Xiong Zhong recovered in a single moment after being struck. His soul ached, but it had not been injured. However, that slight instant made Xiong Zhong lose his chance to dodge the Qing Suo Sword.

Under the control of Jian Chen's soul, the Qing Suo Sword sliced Xiong Zhong's head with a resplendent glow. Blood immediately splattered into the surroundings with some white brain matter.

A third of Xiong Zhong's head had been cut away. His entire head instantly became dyed with blood. He looked vicious and terrifying.

However, Xiong Zhong did not die. The sword sliced away a third of his head, but it missed his soul, so he avoided disaster.

"You actually even know soul attacks!?" Xiong Zhong involuntarily cried out. Jian Chen's talent had already shocked him, yet Jian Chen actually possessed a terrifying soul attack. Xiong Zhong's heart churned.

Even though the soul attack was unable to harm Xiong Zhong's soul, the soul attack had caused him to lose focus for a moment. Even if it was only a split second, it was enough time to make a comeback.

Xiong Zhong had already planned on fleeing, and now that Jian Chen had used his Martial Soul Force, Xiong Zhong became utterly terrified. Without any hesitation, he immediately abandoned Jian Chen and shot toward the tunnel below.

Jian Chen was coated in a milky-white light. He did not seem to lay off healing for even a single moment. He immediately pursued Xiong Zhong when he saw Xiong Zhong attempt to flee. He tried everything he could to kill Xiong Zhong. After all, he was a late Returnance expert. In the entire World of Forsaken Saints, there were only two of them, so the death of one would be a great loss for the foreign world.

However, some weakness appeared on Jian Chen's face. This was caused by the usage of his Martial Soul Force since he had severely drained the power of his soul. Even his head felt rather heavy.

Even though Xiong Zhong was heavily injured, he did not slow down at all. He charged back to the Tian Yuan Continent from outer space in a single moment. He fused with space, appearing outside Changyang Mingyue's domain as if he had teleported. He glanced back at the azure and violet lights, which were rapidly drawing closer to him. Clenching his teeth, he no longer suppressed the power of laws within him. He condensed all his power into his metal mace and then struck the domain as hard as he could.

Boom!

With a great rumble, the tough domain loudly collapsed due to Xiong Zhong's attack. Changyang Mingyue was connected to the domain, so she suffered a severe backlash and vomited blood when it was destroyed.

Xiong Zhong did not tarry. After vomiting some blood, he shot into the tunnel like a loose arrow, which had originally been covered by the domain. Jian Chen chased after him.

When Xiong Zhong was about to enter the tunnel, he suddenly froze and stared ahead.

Four figures gradually emerged from the tunnel. They were the four other Returnance elders from the World of Forsaken Saints. Around another dozen Receival experts followed behind them.

At that moment, basically all the Origin realm experts from the foreign world had come. There were only a few of them still stationed in the World of Forsaken Saints.

“Elder Xiong, how are you in such horrible shape!?” The four Returnance experts were shocked when they discovered Xiong Zhong. After all, Xiong Zhong was not Cheng Jingyun or Gongxi Ming. He was a powerful expert only second to Ouyang Yangwen.

They then saw Ouyang Yangwen trapped in the azure disc and immediately revealed odd expressions.

Was that not the supreme treasure that the Spiritking had bestowed on Ku Mu so that he could trap the Returnance expert of the other world? It was a treasure from their World of Forsaken Saints, so why had it been used against them, trapping their greatest elder, Ouyang Yangwen?

“Hmph, I’ve underestimated the strength of this world. You must be careful of that person who’s comprehended the Way of the Sword. I’ll go heal first.” Xiong Zhong snorted. Even though he was in a horrible condition, bearing horrifying wounds, he was not happy with what he accomplished. He did not accept that he had been defeated by someone whose true strength had not even reached the Origin realm.

“If that’s the case, please take elder Ouyang back with you so that the Spiritking can remove the treasure from him. Leave the rest of

these matters to the four of us,” a Returnance elder said sternly. His gaze was fixated on Jian Chen, who was coated by a milky-white light.

Jian Chen did not continue his pursuit. Another four Returnance experts had appeared from the World of Forsaken Saints, which caused his face to warp. Not only was he heavily injured right now, he had overused the power of his soul by casting Martial Soul Force. His battle prowess had already taken a heavy hit. It would be rather tough for him to take on just a single mid Returnance expert. Now that four had appeared, coupled with more than ten Receival experts, how was the Tian Yuan Continent supposed to fend off such a powerful force?

“He’s currently healing. His healing rate is extremely astonishing, so you can’t afford to give him any time to catch his breath at all,” Xiong Zhong said through gritted teeth as he stared at Jian Chen. He did not lose his battle against Jian Chen because of the wounds left by the power of laws but because of Jian Chen’s regeneration rate. If Jian Chen had not been able to heal at such a shocking rate and have virtually unending energy, he believed that he would be able to kill Jian Chen.

Two of the four Returnance elders immediately went to take on Jian Chen. The remaining two people charged toward Changyang Mingyue and Tie Ta respectively. The rest of the Receival experts began attacking the armies of the Tian Yuan Continent without any hesitation.

Xiong Zhong looked at Ouyang Yangwen. After a moment of hesitation, he waved his hand and froze the space there. He disappeared into the tunnel with Ouyang Yangwen and the azure disc.

With the addition of four Returnance experts and more than ten Receival experts, the balance, which was being maintained with great difficulty, was immediately destroyed. It began to snowball at that moment. The armies of the Tian Yuan Continent suffered

heavy casualties and many experts fell.

Changyang Mingyue possessed the upper hand when she had fought against just Cheng Jingyun, but with the entry of a second Returnance expert, the pressure she faced immediately increased by several fold. She was forced to retreat due to the combined attacks of the two Returnance experts.

Tie Ta also fought an extraordinarily intense battle against a Returnance expert. He just managed to gained the upper hand, but he was unable to end the battle in a short about of time.

Jian Chen faced the combined attacks of two mid Returnance experts. If he was in peak condition, he might have been able to hold his ground, but now, it was difficult for him to keep a single mid Returnance expert busy. He was not the opponent of two mid Returnance experts with good teamwork. He fell into a disadvantageous position as soon as he began fighting. After clashing a few times, he was struck by a huge sword in the waist, almost cleaved in two.

Pleasant music lingered in the air. The zither melody was frantic and violet or gentle and calm. Shangguan Mu'er sat in the air as she faced more than ten Receival experts, who had all gone her way. Her music possessed an irresistible charm. The influence of her music on their souls was so powerful that even the Receival experts found it difficult to resist. They were all affected.

However, the Receival experts did not just sit and wait around. Five Receival experts immediately flew out, approaching her with weapons drawn. The experts of the World of Forsaken Saints placed particular attention on people skilled with soul attacks. They sent five people as a single wave to deal with her.

A gleam of light flickered through Shanguan Mu'er's eyes. She played her zither even more frantically. The melody came out with a higher pitch. It possessed an illusion-like feeling, where ripples in space would form wherever the sound waves passed.

A few of the Receival experts immediately felt their heads lighten with the changes of the music. The influence from the zither melody on them had completely vanished. However, the five Receival experts who had charged toward Shangguan Mu'er all displayed different expressions. At that moment, they felt like the charm within the music had become countless times more powerful than before. Their souls trembled violently as their consciousnesses blurred. They came to a halt.

After around five seconds, the eyes of the five Receival experts completely dulled and became empty. Shortly after that, the five of them turned around and sent a wild barrage of attacks toward their companions.

“Xia Ming, what’re you doing? Are you betraying us...”

“No, they are being controlled by the music...”

The Receival experts from the World of Forsaken Saints all cried out. Having run out of options, they could only send five more Receival experts to keep their mesmerized companions busy while two other Receival experts shot toward Shangguan Mu'er. They wanted to stop her from playing the zither so that they could save their companions.

At the same time, Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, and Guihai Yidao were covered in blood. They fell out of the sky while vomiting blood, falling into the mountains of corpses below. They did not climb up either. No one knew whether or not they were still alive. They did not belong to the Origin realm after all. Even with the help of their saint artifacts, they could only temporarily keep Origin realm experts busy. They obviously could not remain their opponents after some time.

Without the three of them, the three freed Receival experts immediately targeted the group of Saint Emperors who were controlling the ancestral weapons. They consecutively struck out and knocked the weapons out of the sky. Most of the forty-nine

Saint Emperors died while those who survived suffered unimaginably brutal wounds.

In that short moment, the Tian Yuan Continent had basically lost the strength equivalent to ten Receival experts.

Chapter 1536 A Cloud of Blood

The experts of the Tian Yuan Continent were immediately forced to retreat due to the vicious attacks of the people from the World of Forsaken Saints. They suffered heavy casualties. The Saint Emperor and Saint King puppets were slain mercilessly by the Receival experts of the foreign world. Basically all of them died. There were even some Receival experts who attacked the soaring ants. Although they had become much stronger after devouring the flesh and blood of Saint Emperors, quite a few had reached the 8th Class, they could only pose a threat to Saint Emperors. They lost all their advantages against Origin realm experts.

An Origin realm expert extended his hand and used origin energy to condense a hand that was a thousand meters largedlarged. He reached out with it and caught a countless number of soaring ants. Tightening his hand, they were immediately crushed to pieces.

The soaring ants had lost their advantages against Origin realm experts. Being able to ignore all energy attacks was only useful against Saint Emperors. They could not withstand a single attack created from origin energy. Their tough bodies became as fragile as paper when attacked by an Origin realm expert.

Shangguan Mu'er had used her music to control five Receival experts from the World of Forsaken Saints. Under her control, they turned on their own companions, forcing the foreign experts to send another five Receival experts to keep their companions busy. The five controlled experts remained mesmerized.

Two Origin realm experts aggressively charged toward Shangguan Mu'er on opposite sides. They used their full strength as soon as they arrived near her in an attempt to stop her from playing her zither.

Shangguan Mu'er sat in the air while her eyes shone with a cold, enchanting light. She paid attention to the zither that lay on her

knees, as if her entire mind had fused with it. She drifted back and avoided the attacks from the two Receival experts, and at that moment, visible and realistic notes appeared as the Heavenly Enchantress continued to play her simple zither.

Each note possessed terrifying power. Even Receival experts needed to carefully face them.

The notes surged toward the two Receival experts who had attempted a pincer attack. They trembled violently before erupting with a thunderous noise. The two experts revealed different expressions as they stared at Shangguan Mu'er in shock. They became more serious.

The two of them had originally believed that controlling five Receival experts through music was Shangguan Mu'er limit. They had not thought that she would actually possess the power to attack the two of them while controlling their five companions. Just the notes required the two of them to use their full strength. They were unable to approach her at all.

However, what they did not know was that when Shangguan Mu'er fended them off with the powerful notes, a sliver of clarity and that merged into a struggle appeared in the eyes of the five mesmerized experts. However, it was soon drowned out by a hollow look once again.

Shangguan Mu'er's skill with the zither had already reached an unbelievable level across the world of the Tian Yuan Continent. She stood at the very apex in terms of soul attacks, so there was no hopes for the Receival experts to break free from her control.

But, clearly, Shangguan Mu'er's ability to control Receival experts was still limited by her current strength. Five was her absolute limit and she could not afford continued disturbances, or her control would weaken.

Suddenly, a thunderous boom rang out. The formation created by A'Da, A'Er, A'San and A'Si violently shook. A crack appeared on

the perfect formation, and their four figures became vaguely visible in the blurry space that was formed by the crack.

Afterward, a fist-sized ball of light shot through the crack with lightning-like speed. A transparent figure was slightly visible in the light. He flew toward the nearby tunnel in horror.

He was a Receival expert from the World of Forsaken Saints and had been reduced to a soul.

The four brothers immediately pursued the fleeing soul. They radiated killing intent and sword Qi.

When they were about to catch up to the Receival expert's soul, another Receival expert blocked them. He stared at them with a dark expression and communicated using his soul, "I never thought that four mere Saint Emperors would be able injure my old friend. He's even lost his body. Probably even the Spiritking was not able to achieve something like this in the past. I, Ma Feng, would have once admired you because of this, but you've almost killed my old friend, so I can only take your lives as vengeance for destroying my friend's body."

With that, a glaive just longer than three meters appeared in Ma Feng's hand. It radiated a terrifying presence. With a wave, the weapon immediately erupted with a powerful light, which flooded toward the four brothers.

"Formation!" The four brothers were not moved at all. The four of them had made up their minds and had planned to have plenty of bloody battles against many Origin realm experts long ago. With A'Da's command, the four brothers immediately created another formation with great teamwork. They had practiced the formation for a very long time, so they were extremely experienced at using it. Their movements were as smooth as flowing water, creating the formation in a single stroke. They blocked Ma Feng's attack.

A gleam of light flashed through Ma Feng's eyes. His opinion of the four brothers changed once again. He swung his glaive as he

began fighting the four of them.

With the Domain of the Ice Goddess smashed by Xiong Zhong, the experts from the foreign world all recovered their peak strength. Coupled with the fact that the continent was no longer protected by the domain, the endless number of terrifying energy ripples immediately caused large swathes of land to collapse. A bottomless pit had formed in a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers as waves of heat surged up from time to time due to the magma below.

The Tian Yuan Continent was facing utter defeat. There were just far too many Origin realm experts. There were even some personally fighting against Saint Emperors, making the Tian Yuan Continent suffer severe losses.

Aside from Xiao Ling; Tie Ta; and Shangguan Mu'er, Jian Chen; Xiao Jin; the sea goddess; and Changyang Mingyue had all been heavily injured. Three of them were facing two or more opponents. The sea goddess was dealing with three of them all by herself.

Jian Chen and Changyang Mingyue took on two Returnance experts each.

One of the four reinforcing Returnance experts had not begun fighting yet. He stared at Jian Chen and Tie Ta in interest. Once one of the other four elders, who Jian Chen and Tie Ta were fighting, retreated, he would immediately go assist them.

But, at this moment, his face twitched. He suddenly gazed into the distance and revealed an expression of surprise.

At the same time, the Origin realm experts who slaughtered the Sainthood experts of the Tian Yuan Continent all stopped. They all gazed into the distance in the exact same direction.

A cloud of blood had suddenly appeared on the distant horizon. It dyed the sky there a demonic red and was rapidly expanding. It

moved at an unbelievable speed, turning everything it passed red.

Chapter 1537 Houston Emerges

“What’s that?”

A Receival expert from the World of Forsaken Saints cried out. His face was filled with curiosity and doubt as well as some seriousness. Gradually, the same expression appeared on the faces of the other Receival experts.

A pressure formed from the bottom of their hearts as the cloud of blood neared them. They also felt a certain iciness in their soul. The experts could sense a strong threat from the demonic, blood-like cloud.

Even the interest of the Returnance expert, who was not fighting, had been roused. He stared at the cloud of blood as his eyes glowed brighter. They seemed like sharp swords, piercing through the cloud and allowing him to see what was going on inside.

The cloud was unable to obscure the Returnance expert’s vision. He discovered an old man in robes made from coarse cloth sitting in the middle of the cloud. The mist of blood charged around him, forming the tremendous cloud of blood. The cloud rapidly drew closer to the battle.

A three-hundred-meter-tall skeleton silently hovered behind the old man. It seemed like a small mountain since it was so humongous. It stood right behind the old man, accentuating its size. The skeleton was completely red, as if it was covered with blood. It gave people an extremely corrupt feeling. The skeleton also radiated with a tremendous presence, having reached Receival.

“We underestimated the strength of this world far too much. Not only do they have several Returnance experts, but the amount of Receival experts they possess is far greater than our estimates as well. Two more Receival experts have actually come. The people of this world really are impressive. They’re still able to break through

without the presence of origin energy,” the remaining Returnance elder thought. However, even though the strength displayed by the Tian Yuan Continent was quite impressive, it was nowhere near enough to deal with the World of Forsaken Saints.

Jian Chen was bathed in blood as he fought against the two mid Returnance experts in outer space. His wounds became even more severe, where even the origin energy of a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master and the Chaotic Body were not enough for him to catch up to the rate he was sustaining injuries. If it were not for the fact that he cultivated the tough Chaotic Body, he probably would have fallen long ago.

“It’s uncle Xiu. I never thought that uncle Xiu had broken through!” Even though he was in outer space, the cloud of blood on the Tian Yuan Continent stood out just far too much. It caught Jian Chen’s attention as soon as it appeared, and he recognized what the red cloud was. It was condensed from Soul-devouring Force.

The Tian Yuan Continent had gained two Origin realm experts all of a sudden with Houston’s appearance, but Jian Chen did not lighten up at all. Instead, he sighed inside. The World of Forsaken Saints was just too powerful. Their Receival experts outnumbered the Tian Yuan Continent’s by many to one. Even with Houston’s appearance, he could only keep the Origin realm experts busy for a little longer. There was still no chance that they would achieve victory.

Even after expending all his power, Jian Chen was only able to keep the two mid Returnance experts before him busy. He used his sword techniques consecutively, putting everything he had to use.

Jian Chen could only use the fusion of the twin swords or the Anatta Grand Prime. The backlash from the fusion was far too powerful though. Even ignoring whether or not the Azulet swords would be destroyed, he would definitely pass away due to the backlash.

After all, the past master of the swords was a Grand Exalt. He stood at the apex of the Immortals' World and had died because of the backlash. As a result, Jian Chen dared not to underestimate the force of the fusion.

At the same time, even if he paid his life to use the fusion of the swords to kill the two mid Returnance experts fighting him, or all the Origin realm experts present, there was still the Spiritking, who was even more terrifying, as well as Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen, two late Returnance experts.

As for the Anatta Tower, it was useless apart from being an extremely heavy piece of metal. He was unable to use the power hidden within the tower, and even if he just used the weight of the tower to block the tunnel, the foreign world would only need to send a few Origin realm experts to move the heavy tower.

Without its artifact spirit, the Anatta Tower was a dead object.

"It's just a pity that the artifact spirit didn't yield to me." Jian Chen sighed and felt regretful.

Protector Shui sat on a bed of ice in her silver-white armor, which obscured her face. Only a pair of cold eyes were visible. Currently, she stared in the direction of the Death Nest and mumbled, "What an impressive formation. It's actually able to overcome the restrictions of the seal here, allowing the person who practices the cultivation method from the Demons' World to reach the Origin realm. Mo Tianyun, were all your preparations that you made in the Death Nest just to help out this person? Just what are you scheming by putting so much effort into something like this?"

"But that doesn't matter. As long as you don't lay your hands on her majesty, none of this has anything to do with me."

A cloud of blood blanketed most of the sky above the Tian Yuan Continent. Houston sat in the cloud as he pointed at the ground. The huge skeleton behind him immediately stepped out of the cloud, appearing before everyone.

When a few of the experts from the Tian Yuan Continent saw the skeleton, they were all surprised. Disbelief filled their faces. They had entered the Death Nest and fought over the Saints' Fruit, so they recognized the skeleton with a single glance. It was the same terrifying existence in the depths of the Death Nest. They would have been slaughtered back then if it were not for the mysterious expert who had interfered.

The skeleton soundlessly roared as it charged toward a Receiving expert from the World of Forsaken Saints with a huge bone club.

At the same time, Houston attacked from the cloud of blood. The entire cloud churned and shrank, condensing until it was thirty thousand meters across. As the cloud shrank, the demonic red light glowed even brighter. At the same time, the pressure that the Receiving experts felt grew stronger and stronger, as if the existence of the cloud was severely impacting them.

Suddenly, the entire cloud began to wildly churn. The huge face of a demon, which was three thousand meters wide, condensed from the cloud. It opened its terrifying mouth and sucked. Immediately, a tremendous presence appeared and several dozen Saint Emperors from the foreign world were sucked away. With chilling shrieks, all the Saint Emperors were corroded away and reduced to bloody puddles, which fused with the demon.

The demonic face seemed to have consumed some heavenly medicine after absorbing the puddles of blood. It rapidly became more consolidated as it became much stronger than before.

"This person is strange. Let's go together and kill him on the spot. We can take his cultivation method!"

The Receiving experts were all stern. In the end, someone yelled and three people immediately charged into the sky together. They sent out their best attacks, striking the demonic face at the same time with their devastating weapons.

Chapter 1538 Power of the Demonic Arts

The blood-red, demonic face seemed extremely vicious with its blurry facial features, appearing just like a fiend. It was terrifying and sent shivers down people's spines. Coupled with the scarlet blanket of clouds above, it caused people to shiver more. Just a single glance was enough to cause people's hairs to stand on end.

The empty eyes of the huge demonic face suddenly shifted to the three Receival experts charging over. It opened its mouth, and a powerful suction wrapped around the three of them. The force was extremely terrifying, and they found it rather difficult to resist. The three of them had charged at the demonic face at a terrifying speed, so coupled with the pulling force, they moved even faster.

The three Receival experts were all very stern. When they approached the mouth, a tremendous energy surged out of their bodies, forming a suit of energy armor in the blink of an eye, which pulsed with power. Their weapons emitted light rays that were several hundred meters long as they stabbed at the giant face.

The face violently trembled after receiving the attacks from the three Receival experts. The face blurred, as if it was about to transform back into a dense layer of clouds.

At the same time, the three foreign experts vanished into the mouth of the face. They were surrounded by an extremely dense layer of clouds, making it impossible to see them. As for the three of them, their sight was filled with red. They could not penetrate the cloud even with their vision.

In the blood-red world, the three of them immediately felt a presence suddenly appear in their souls, powerful enough to cause their hearts to heavily beat. They felt even more pressured. Dense layers of blood-red mist constantly churned from everywhere, surrounding them. When the mist came in contact with their armor, hissing sounds rang out. Their armor was rapidly eaten

away.

“You’re just messing around. Do you really think that you can deal with the three of us with a single secret technique? If you have the courage, face us in open battle!” One of them sneered. A tremendous presence radiated from him, and with a thunderous boom, a visible sound wave spread out in all directions. After he finished speaking, he raised his two-handed sword. It was bright like the sun. He swung it viciously at the empty space before him with devastating might.

A ray of light, several hundred meters long, tore through the mist in front of him. Wherever it passed, the surrounding mist trembled and surged away. The attack soon disappeared into the mist.

At the same time, the other two Receiving experts attacked as well. They were all extremely powerful. Any single move they made possessed supreme might, having already exceeded the limits of this world. Under their simultaneous attacks, the blood-red world constantly dulled. The clouds of blood in the surroundings seemed to have grown thinner.

However, the energy armor they were wearing was constantly being eaten away. The mist in the surroundings seemed to be endless. Even after clearing away most of it from a certain region, it was immediately replaced with even more mist. The mist would constantly dissolve their armor if it made any contact. It was extremely corrosive, and the three of them did not let the mist come in contact with their bodies. All they could do was continuously pour energy into their armor to maintain them.

Houston sat in the center of the cloud. The blood-red mist around him surged as muffled booms constantly appeared. He stared at the three Receiving experts in the cloud with deep, calm eyes. He slowly raised his hand.

The moment he raised his hand, the cloud violently shifted.

Endless, chilling shrieks of fiends vaguely seemed audible as vicious, demonic faces appeared one after another. As they shrieked and screamed, they appeared in and out of visibility in the mist.

However, Houston did not seem to sense all of this. His eyes remained locked on the three Receival experts. He remained seated where he was before extending a finger at the three people with his raised hand.

The cloud immediately began to churn even more violently. The demonic faces appeared visible now. Every single one of them was formed from the blood-red mist. They all produced chilling roars and shrieks. They menacingly lunged toward the three Receival experts. They were densely-packed and seemingly endless.

The three Receival experts could hear the chilling cries of the faces from very far away. They all became extremely stern.

“Hmph, you’re just f*cking around!”

The three of them coldly snorted. They stood with their backs against each other as caution filled their faces. An endless sea of demonic faces appeared before them, flooding in from all directions. They were completely encircled in a single moment. The faces gnawed away at their armor.

There were even some faces that silently invaded their bodies when they came in contact with their heads. These faces wormed their way into their souls, causing the faces of the three experts to warp in pain.

“Oh no, these things can actually harm the soul,” one of them cried out and struck out with a palm strike. He squashed several thousand of the faces with a huge palm that was three hundred meters wide and condensed from origin energy, wiping out all the faces in an entire region.

But, the next moment, even more faces surged up. The fiends

that had been shattered reformed from the mist in just a few seconds. They seemed undestroyable.

The palm condensed from origin energy dulled significantly after tearing through countless fiends. This was because the palm was covered with the faces now. Under their devouring, the energy of the palm rapidly weakened while the cloud of blood slowly strengthened.

The three Receival experts were completely surrounded by a powerful layer of origin energy, preventing the faces from reaching their souls. They fought as hard as they could, killing countless demonic faces. However, the faces would reform right after they were destroyed. They were unkillable.

On the other hand, the three experts origin energy was being consumed at all times within the cloud. Their abilities were a huge expenditure. They wanted to find the person controlling the cloud, but their eyes seemed completely useless in the cloud. They were blind, unable to find anyone at all.

“These things can’t be killed. We’ve fallen into a hopeless situation. We can’t continue like this. Leave immediately,” one of the Origin realm experts commanded.

Without any hesitation, the three of them immediately flew away. They could all sense that the cloud of blood was draining their powers while it was becoming more and more powerful.

In the center of the cloud, Houston suddenly stood up. He took a single step and immediately disappeared, appearing before the fleeing experts as if he had teleported. With a wave of his hand, he maneuvered the power of the cloud. A sea of blood seemed to have been conjured out of nothing. It formed a rapid stream that drowned out the three experts.

Chapter 1539 A Returnance Expert Steps In

The blood-red stream tossed and turned, connecting the sky with the ground. It produced an endless rumble, as if countless demonic faces were shrieking and roaring.

The three Receival experts were swallowed by the blood-red stream. They immediately sensed that the mysterious power in the stream was rapidly suppressing their powers. They could not even use half of their power. Thus, they could no longer protect themselves. They bobbed up and down in the rapids, like tiny boats in the vast sea. They were unable to control themselves at all.

In just a short few seconds, the barrier of origin energy around the three experts shattered, exposing their bodies. The blood-like liquid made direct contact with their skin. Their bodies immediately began to dissolve at a visible rate.

Their bodies dissolved in the rapids, becoming a part of the blood-like water. All their flesh and origin energy was turned into the river's power.

This was an inhumane torture. The three Receival experts all produced chilling shrieks, unable to break free from the stream.

When the three Receival experts were about to pass away, the Returnance elder, who had not taken part in a battle yet, shifted his eyes to the cloud. A gleam of light immediately flashed through his eyes as he murmured with a deep voice, "You're actually able to force one early and two mid Receival experts into such a state in such a short amount of time with strength at early Receival, and you don't even seem to be using your full strength. I sure did underestimate you earlier." With that, he no longer stood by and finally began to move. He hurled a punch toward the cloud from over ten kilometers away.

The punch shattered space, reducing the area several thousand

meters away from him into a pitch black hole. A terrifying energy tore through space, directly colliding with the cloud of blood in the distance.

Boom!

With a deafening boom, the cloud of blood began to violently tremble before rapidly collapsing. In just a few seconds, the entire cloud vanished, revealing Houston, who had remained hidden in it the whole time.

Houston staggered back through the air as he trembled. A smear of paleness appeared on his face. Not only had the punch from the Returnance expert destroyed his cloud, but it had injured him quite a bit as well.

After all, he was only at early Receival. Although he possessed impressive strength due to the Empyrean Demon Arts, able to kill mid Receival experts, he was still not the opponent of a Returnance expert.

As the cloud dispersed, the three Receival experts broke free. They avoided death, but a portion of their bodies had been eaten away by the stream of blood. They looked utterly terrifying. They were bathed in blood with parts of their bodies missing. Even their heads had shrunk in size while their noses and ears had been completely eaten away.

“Go heal up,” the Returnance expert said coldly. His gaze remained fixed on Houston the entire time as an odd light flickered through his eyes.

“Thank you for saving us, elder Zhang!” The three Receival experts no longer lingered around after thanking their benefactor. They all returned to the World of Forsaken Saints through the tunnel.

On the other hand, elder Zhang arrived before Houston. His face was emotionless and cold. He stared at Houston condescendingly

and said, “What is the name of your cultivation method, for it to possess such power?”

“The Empyrean Demon Arts!” Houston replied with a heavy voice. His face was extremely stern. An extremely slim spike that was four inches long suddenly appeared in his hand. Soul-devouring Force permeated the spike as he stabbed it at elder Zhang with lightning-like speed.

The cultivation method of the Bloodsword sect was a modified version of the Empyrean Demon Arts. The Baleful Yin Force cultivated by people of the sect was a weakened form of Soul-devouring Force. As a result, Soul-devouring Force obviously possessed the unique characteristics of Baleful Yin Force. It was countless times more powerful Baleful Yin Force.

The elder Zhang was affected by the Soul-devouring Force the moment Houston stabbed out. He became dazed as blankness filled his eyes. However, he was a Returnance expert, who much more powerful than Houston. He recovered in the blink of an eye, but at that time, Houston’s spike had already arrived before his forehead.

Elder Zhang narrowed his eyes. In a crucial moment, he used his hand to catch the spike as he urgently retreated. He dodged the fatal strike, but a bead of blood appeared on his forehead. The spike had pierced his skin, only slightly piercing his skull.

Elder Zhang was covered in cold sweat. The hand he had used to catch the spike bled profusely as well. It had been injured even though it was protected by origin energy.

“A soul attack. This is actually a soul attack! What power did you just use? It actually possesses the ability to influence the soul

” Elder Zhang was no longer able to keep his composure. He questioned Houston in shock.

But his face was soon replaced with joy. Before Houston could answer, he immediately said, “Hand over your cultivation method

and I'll spare you!" Elder Zhang spoke urgently. He was filled with greed. Houston's cultivation method had piqued his interest very much. He was rather eager to obtain it.

This cultivation method was just far too great. Not only could it allow an early Receival expert to kill two mid Receival and one early Receival expert, but it also possessed the capability of attacking the soul. Even Returnance experts would face the threat of dying if they lost focus.

Houston sneered when he heard that elder Zhang actually wanted his cultivation method, "You sure have some insight. You understand just how extraordinary my cultivation method is, which is why I possess this strength and not because of some secret techniques. However, even if I give you my cultivation method, you have no right to practice it." Houston poured some strength into his right hand and snatched the spike back. Elder Zhang originally held the spike in his hand, so as it was recalled, his hand was injured once again. It was covered in blood and almost chopped in half.

Elder Zhang did not seem to sense his injuries at all. He sneered, "Since even you have the right to practice it, I obviously have the right as well. I can only take it myself if you're not willing to offer it up. Even if the cultivation method isn't on you, I have ways of drawing it out of your soul. It's just a little harder, but you'll die for sure." Elder Zhang's eyes glowed with a frightening light. After witnessing the power of the Empyrean Demon Arts, he had decided he would obtain this cultivation method. He then raised his bloody hand and powerful origin energy surged out. He directly sent it toward Houston.

Houston felt no fear at all. His red spike turned into a streak of red light as it stabbed toward elder Zhang. The Soul-devouring Force, which covered the spike, affected elder Zhang's soul again.

Elder Zhang was now prepared after having experienced the soul attack the first time. The moment Houston stabbed out, he

retreated, immediately reappearing over ten kilometers away. He was so far away that the Soul-devouring Force was unable to reach him. At the same time, a sword appeared in his hand, and he stabbed out with it. It tore through space and sent powerful sword Qi toward Houston.

The sword Qi moved just far too quickly, arriving before Houston in the blink of an eye. Moreover, the sword Qi had locked onto Houston's presence, so he was unable to dodge it. All he could do was forcefully endure it.

This was a powerful strike from a Returnance expert. No matter how impressive Houston's cultivation method was, his strength still remained at early Receival. He became extremely stern as he faced the terrifying sword Qi. The Soul-devouring Force on the spike became as dense as possible before shooting toward the sword Qi as a dazzling red glow. A thumb-sized orb that was a blood-red color hovered above his head, producing a shroud of red light that enveloped Houston.

Boom!

Houston's spike collided with the sword Qi and its glow immediately dulled. The clothes on his right arm were torn to shreds before being reduced to dust. The sword Qi from elder Zhang dulled slightly after having been obstructed by the red spike. However, its power still could not be underestimated. Without slowing down at all, it struck the red shroud created by the Empyrean Demon Orb.

The Empyrean Demon Orb was the famed treasure from the greatest Demon Monarch of the Demons' World, the Empyrean Demon Monarch. It was an extremely powerful demon artifact, but using its true power required an extremely powerful strength as well. Houston could not even use a hundredth of the orb's power with his strength at early Receival, so the shroud collapsed in just a few short seconds after being struck by the sword Qi. The remaining sword Qi hit Houston's chest after having made its way

through the many obstructions.

Spurt! Houston vomited blood and paled. A vicious slash appeared on his chest, dyeing his coarse clothes red.

“Let me ask you one last time. Will you hand over the Empyrean Demon Arts or not? I will never make it difficult for you if you hand it over, but if you don’t, I can only put in the effort and extract it from your soul. Your soul will also perish during that process.” Elder Zhang arrived before Houston. He did not hurry to continue the fight. Instead, he asked for the cultivation method again.

He was enraptured by the Empyrean Demon Arts.

Chapter 1540 The White Tiger Emerges

At this moment, a tremendous tiger roar reverberated across the land along with a surging presence. A huge white figure shot over from the distance. It moved extremely quick, as if it was able to overcome any distance by teleporting. It was ten million kilometers away but arrived on the battlefield in an instant.

No one could discern the speed of the white figure, Returnance experts included. All of them felt that something had gone wrong with their vision since a tremendous, white figure suddenly appeared in the sky.

It was a huge tiger that stood three hundred meters tall. It looked like a mountain and radiated a tremendous, invisible aura, causing the surroundings to tremble. The white tiger possessed a huge pair of snow-white wings that were several hundred meters long. Unfurled, they blotted out the sun, and with just a slight twitch, they would raise great gusts of wind.

This was the white tiger. It had finally inherited the legacy in the Beast God Hall. Its strength had increased drastically, reaching the Origin realm. Even though it was only at early Receival, its tremendous pressure surprised all the Receival experts from the foreign world.

A gray mist seemed to revolve around the white tiger. It was extremely powerful, radiating with the suffocating presence of slaughter. The power seemed to belong to the world and had exceeded the Origin realm. All the Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints narrowed their eyes when they noticed the mist.

Not only had the white tiger reached Receival while on the Beast God Continent, but it had also comprehended the true essence of life and death. It had comprehended the Way of Slaughter and now possessed the power of laws.

“It’s the Winged Tiger God!”

Cries rang through the surroundings. The people from the four races on the Tian Yuan Continent were familiar with the famed Winged Tiger God. They stared at the huge tiger in the air in a daze.

Suddenly, the white tiger raised its head and stared into outer space. It could clearly see a bloody Jian Chen fending off the attacks from two Returnance experts. Its eyes immediately let out a vicious light that was blood-red. With a tremendous killing intent, it produced a deafening roar as it bounded toward outer space.

The white tiger immediately vanished with a leap. It reappeared in outer space as if it had teleported, completely ignoring the distance inbetween. It swung its claws and strands of terrifying Force of Slaughter rained down on one of the Returnance experts. A battle between a tiger and a human began.

The mid Returnance expert was very fearful of the Force of Slaughter. Just like the Way of the Sword, it used power from a law, a key beyond the Origin realm. Under standard circumstances, only people at Godhood could control these powers.

Even though the white tiger was only at early Receiving, it could control the Force of Slaughter, so its battle prowess was extraordinary. It was invincible among its own cultivation level unless it came across someone else who could use the power of laws. Combined with the fact that the mid Returnance expert feared the Force of Slaughter, the white tiger was able to fight on equal ground.

With the white tiger keeping one of the mid Returnance experts busy, the pressure on Jian Chen immediately lessened. He used what time he could to heal. He immediately took out a droplet of sap from a stalk of Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo and placed it

between his eyes with lightning-like speed to make up for when he over extended his soul earlier.

Once he returned to peak condition, even two mid Returnance experts would not be his opponent.

It was at this time that the sea goddess was heavily injured. Under the combined attacks of three Receival experts, she was blown away and uncontrollably spit out blood.

The three Receival experts immediately pursued the sea goddess, surrounding her in a triangle. They all attacked together, covering the sea goddess in blood. She suffered unimaginable injuries. Her body began to collapse, and in the crucial moment before death, the sea goddess' soul decisively emerged. She used a secret technique to burn the power of her soul in exchange for lightning-like speed. She fled from the battlefield.

With the departure of the sea goddess, one of the Receival experts immediately charged toward the people below. He arrived before Kai Ya, who was controlling the soaring ants, and grabbed her without saying anything. He then disappeared into the distance.

Kai Ya was only a First Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor, so she could not resist an Origin realm expert at all. However, the moment Kai Ya was taken away, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast immediately became flustered and uneasy while fighting another Receival expert. It wanted to go save Kai Ya, but it was trapped in a battle, unable to break free.

There was a barren mountain several million kilometers away from the battlefield. It was covered in snow and ice. Although the season was hot summer and the sun was beating down on the earth, it was unable to melt the frost. The entire world seemed to be a tundra as far as the eye could see.

At this moment, the whistling wind suddenly picked up. The Receival expert had arrived on the snow-covered mountain with Kai Ya.

“What do you want!?” Kai Ya coldly stared at the middle-aged man. She showed no fear, and instead, an iciness slowly covered her face. However, there was still a sliver of despair in the depths of her eyes.

The middle-aged man was covered in blood, either his own or the sea goddess'. He stared at Kai Ya calmly and said, “I am a protector of the Sacred Spirit Hall from the World of Forsaken Saints, Xi Yang. You don't need to be nervous. I have no intentions of harming you. I just want you to yield to me and become a maid of mine.”

“That's impossible. You can kill me, but I will never yield to you as a maid,” Kai Ya coldly replied. Her voice was filled with resolution.

Xi Yang smiled and said, “There's no need for you to turn me down so quickly. Don't worry, I don't want you to become my maid to serve me. Instead, your ability has caught my eye. Those flying insects are under your control and that powerful magical beast that's enough to fend off Origin realm experts must have taken you as a master as well. Otherwise, why would that magical beast constantly pay attention to you while it fought another protector? That's all that's caught my eye, because I need that power. So are you willing to yield now? Don't worry, I will never abuse you.”

“You're dreaming!” Kai Ya coldly replied, declining without any hesitation. She had already made up her mind. Even if she died, she would never yield to Xi Yang.

Xi Yang frowned slightly after seeing how determined Kai Ya was. He said, “Girl, I didn't want to harm you, but if you insist, I might really have to do some things that I don't want to do.”

Kai Ya's face paled slightly, but she firmly replied, “If that's the case, then kill me. I will never yield to you.”

Xi Yang's expression revealed his annoyance as his eyes glowed

with a frosty light. He said, “Then don’t blame me. If I kill you, that powerful magical beast will probably recover its freedom if it survives. Since it’s taken you as its master, it’ll be hard to take. I don’t wish for that to happen, but I just happen to know a puppet technique. I just need to disperse most of your soul and keep a sliver of it. I can refine you into a puppet with that and that way, I can use the puppet to control those insects. It’s a little troublesome and it might fail, but that’s the best option available right now.”

What Xi Yang did not know was that the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast had never accepted Kai Ya as its master. Instead, it followed Kai Ya out of its own free will, sticking to her obediently because it chose to, but to everyone else, it seemed like it was serving Kai Ya. As for the soaring ants, Kai Ya was not in possession of the method of controlling them. Instead, they abided her commands because of the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast.

Kai Ya was completely pale after hearing what would happen to her. She staggered back unintentionally. As soon as she thought about how Xi Yang wanted to use a sliver of her soul to refine her into a puppet, she shivered uncontrollably. After a short moment of hesitation, she gritted her teeth and slammed her palm toward her forehead. She wanted to commit suicide.

She knew that she did not have the ability to flee from an Origin realm expert. In order to avoid the fate of being turned into a puppet, this was the only choice she could make.

However, Xi Yang would never watch Kai Ya kill herself. He grabbed her hand and coldly said, “You’re thinking too highly of yourself if you think you can commit suicide before me.” With that, Xi Yang extended a finger between Kai Ya’s eyes. His finger was like a sharp blade, penetrating her skull. His entire finger disappeared into her head.

Bright red blood flowed from between Kai Ya’s eyes. Agony filled her face. Xi Yang’s finger had basically arrived before her soul. At

that moment, her soul became trapped by his power. It was impossible for her to flee by abandoning her body.

“I only need to keep a sliver of your soul to turn you into a puppet. The rest can go,” said Xi Yang. He put force into his finger and injected it into Kai Ya’s soul.

Boom! Immediately, Kai Ya felt her head loudly explode. She felt a heart-wrenching pain, causing her body to tremble violently. She could clearly sense her soul collapse bit by bit as her consciousness gradually blurred.

Chapter 1541 The Might of a Gaze

“Will I really just die like this? Will I be reduced to a puppet controlled by someone else in the future?” As she gradually approached death, she felt both liberated and intense regret.

She still held unforgettable feelings for the Kalor tribe that had raised her. She struggled to forget her father who had cared for her. The destruction of the Kalor tribe had also been the most sorrowful part of her life. Even if she died now, she would be liberated since she would never forget about the Kalor tribe as long as she lived. However, she did not want to become a puppet controlled by someone else after death.

However, the difference in strength between her and an Origin realm experts was just far too large. Even though she was filled with regret, she was powerless to make a difference.

Kai Ya’s consciousness became blurrier and blurrier. However, the intense agony from her collapsing soul grew duller and duller. Her sense of pain gradually vanished as she inched towards death.

Xi Yang was extremely stern. He had learned the method of creating a puppet from an ancient book. He had never used it before, so he was very careful with it. The rate Kai Ya’s soul was collapsing at was extremely slow. He was afraid that he would make the entire thing collapse if he was not careful.

If he had the time, he would have never tried creating a puppet in such a hurry. He would have definitely captured some Saint Emperors and experimented on them so that he could gather enough experience before trying it on Kai Ya. However, he just did not have that much time to experiment. He had no idea when the other protectors or elders of the Sacred Spirit Hall would notice Kai Ya as well. Once Kai Ya caught the eye of someone stronger than him, he would not be able to beat them with his strength, which was why he took her away in such a hurry. He wanted to

turn Kai Ya into a puppet in the shortest amount of time possible. He wanted to control the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast and the endless soaring ants.

Once Kai Ya turned into a puppet, she would belong to him. At that time, even if elders were interested in her, he had no need to fear because the current Spiritking would never let Origin realm experts fight among themselves.

As Kai Ya's soul collapsed, Xi Yang sent a sliver of his own soul into Kai Ya's sea of consciousness as well. He used the power of his own soul to protect the remainder of Kai Ya's soul, which he would use to make a puppet.

When a sliver of Xi Yang's soul entered Kai Ya's sea of consciousness, he became stunned. He discovered, to his surprise, that Kai Ya's soul was not strong but her sea of consciousness was extremely vast. It seemed like a limitless universe, unbelievably tremendous, making him feel like it was boundless.

"W-what kind of sea of consciousness is this? Why is it so large?" Xi Yang was completely stunned, deeply shocked by the size of the sea of consciousness. At that moment, he felt like he had not arrived in a person's sea of consciousness but a whole different universe.

He had never seen such a tremendous sea of consciousness. In fact, he had never even heard of one. His Origin realm soul seemed so puny in her sea of consciousness, like an ant that lived beneath the sky.

At this moment, a dazzling light appeared in the depths of the sea of consciousness, spreading through it at an unbelievable speed. In a short moment, her entire sea of consciousness was occupied by the light. It poured into every corner, lighting up everything like it was daytime.

A hazy figure silently appeared in the endless stretch of white light. Her body was illusory and slender, only visible as a blurry

figure as if she was covered by a divine light.

The figure silently arrived before the strand of Xi Yang's soul. The figure did nothing, but Xi Yang's soul miserably shrieked. The part he had sent into Kai Ya's head actually collapsed at that moment, reduced to pure power, which had fused with the hazy figure.

Xi Yang vomited blood outside the sea of consciousness. His face became extremely pale. It lacked a shred of blood. Great fear filled his face as well.

"W-what the hell was that!?" Xi Yang wildly bellowed inside his mind. The hazy figure had actually wiped out a portion of his soul without finding it difficult. He did not even know how that sliver of his soul had been annihilated. All of its power was just perfectly drained away. He was fearful of something so strange.

Without any hesitation, Xi Yang immediately turned around to flee. At that moment, he completely lost interest in killing Kai Ya. The only thought in his head was to flee, to leave as quickly as possible.

It was also at that moment when Kai Ya suddenly opened her eyes. Blood dripped from between her eyes, but her gaze was utterly terrifying. Just her gaze possessed unbelievably great power, and with just that glance, the space a thousand kilometers away collapsed. Any mountains in the surroundings turned to dust at that moment as well. Only the mountain Kai Ya stood on remained, becoming the only one in a radius of a thousand kilometers.

Xi Yang's body had disintegrated as well. He lost his mind in a single moment. His powerful soul was pulled back into Kai Ya's forehead as pure power.

Under this gaze, an Origin realm expert had died without even being able to put up a fight. Even Xi Yang himself had no idea what he had been killed by, right up until his death.

Xi Yang's body disappeared from the surroundings. There was no corpse, only a pile of dust that fell from the sky. It joined the dust from the countless mountains, making it impossible to locate his remains anymore.

At this moment, Kai Ya slowly raised her head. She stared into outer space at the tremendous formation hidden. It trembled violently when her eyes landed on it. This was the powerful formation that protector Shui had secretly cast along with the help from the ice goddess from a whole different world. It actually showed signs of collapse at that moment, unable to withstand the gaze that came from Kai Ya.

Her gaze was just far too powerful. Even the fate of the world could be decided by it.

"The presence of the ice goddess..." Kai Ya stared at the huge formation and murmured. But, the next moment, her body shook violently, almost falling down. The light in her eyes rapidly dulled as well.

"I'm too weak. This is still not the time to awaken." Kai Ya's voice became extremely soft. Her body shook a few more times before she closed her eyes and fell into a coma.

At the same time, protector Shui, who sat on a bed of ice in the Ice Goddess Hall, suddenly opened her eyes. Her cold, merciless eyes became filled with shock, and she became fluster at that moment.

She vanished a moment later and reappeared outside the Ice Goddess Hall. She stared into outer space in shock. The expression she made under her helmet became solemn, an emotion she rarely ever showed.

Chapter 1542 Ouyang Yangwen

“Who is it? Who has discovered this place and almost caused the formation to collapse?” Protector Shui raised her head as she stood on the divine hall. She seemed to have fused with the surrounding space, but she was no longer as calm and composed as before. She no longer seemed to possess the confidence that came from having the entire world in her control. She was instead filled with surprise and shock.

With a single movement, protector Shui appeared in outer space. She was far away from the Tian Yuan Continent. The massive planet where the Tian Yuan Continent lay only seemed to be the size of a head.

Protector Shui glanced around the area around her and scattered the senses of her soul in attempt to find any traces or marks. However, she found nothing after searching for quite some time. She did not find any presences that could cause the formation to collapse or any unique pulses of energy either.

“This person shouldn’t be from this world. They almost caused the formation to collapse, which means they used power beyond Godhood. Such great power will never be allowed by the laws here, so the laws definitely would have rejected it and caused huge ripples. It’s impossible for this place to be so calm. Unless that person’s actually a Grand Prime, which is enough for even the laws of this world to shake in their presence.

“But even if a Grand Prime has come here and has done nothing, a large region of space would have collapsed. The space here is perfectly fine and calm, so a Grand Prime definitely did not come personally. With that being the case, that person’s definitely still in the Saints’ World. I wonder who has discovered this place and whether they’re a friend or foe.

“In the past, before the ice goddess, her majesty, had found the

world where the snow goddess, her majesty, would reincarnate, she had asked a few old friends to search with her. If the expert who has just found this place is a friend, then I have no need to worry, but if they're an enemy..."

Protector Shui became extremely stern. She silently vanished and crossed a huge distance, reappearing in a secret room within the Ice Goddess Hall. With a wave of her hand, the door was shut tightly with a heavy sound. Protector Shui was now seated in the center of the room. An indescribably tremendous pressure radiated from her body. It was countless times more powerful than anything a Returnance expert could exhibit. If even just a trace of it managed to leak out, the world would change and space would shatter. The Tian Yuan Continent would be reduced to pieces, disappearing from existence entirely.

However, the pressure was completely locked up in the room. None of it leaked out at all. It was not even able to shake the room.

Protector Shui was solemn as her eyes glowed. Her hands constantly formed seals before her chest. Extremely great power would radiate from each seal. This power exceeded the Origin realm, belonging to Godhood. In fact, it was power equivalent to the very apex of Godhood.

She was holding a clairvoyance in an attempt to find out whether the expert from the higher world was a friend or foe. She did not directly look into the expert's identity. She knew that they were extremely powerful, far beyond something she could search for. If she tried forcefully, she would fail and suffer a dangerous backlash. She might even be noticed by the expert.

As a result, she took an indirect approach. She looked for some information that would allow her to deduce the experts identity and find out whether they were on her side or not.

This was extremely important. It was directly connected to the survival of the snow goddess, so she could not afford to be careless.

Protector Shui's actions and the changes to the terrifying formation that sealed the world did not catch the attention of Jian Chen or the experts from the World of Forsaken Saints. They had no idea what had just happened.

Only fairy Hao Yue in the Bright Moon Divine Hall noticed the changes. She opened her eyes the same time protector Shui did. She then gazed into outer space. Although she was just a soul, her gaze seemed to be able to penetrate the walls of divine hall. She saw the moment the the formation was about to collapse.

Fairy Hao Yue's face was also rather stern, but she returned to normal, like nothing had happened at all.

The great battle on the Tian Yuan Continent was extremely intense. The army of the four races grew weaker and weaker. They sustained extremely heavy casualties, and the shockwaves of battle between so many Saint Emperors and Origin realm experts had already damaged the continent. The entire continent constantly shook as cracks spread across its surface, like chasms leading to hell. The beautiful continent was divided by the cracks. It was no longer whole. It had been split into four sections by four extremely thick cracks.

As Jian Chen's wounds gradually healed, he gradually gained the upper hand against the mid Returnance expert he was fighting in outer space. Killing his opponent would become certain once he made a full recovery.

Suddenly, a powerful strand of sword Qi shot out of the tunnel with a chilling killing intent. It tore through the sky, like a dragon, sweeping through an entire region. It wreaked havoc, causing space to collapse and the ground to shake. It was so powerful that it suppressed all the experts on the battlefield, catching the attention of countless people. They were all surprised.

"It's elder Ouyang!"

"Elder Ouyang has come! I'd like to see how this person

withstands elder Ouyang's rage!"

All the experts of the foreign world immediately cried out while the Receival protectors all let out a breath of relief. They knew how powerful elder Ouyang was. As soon as he entered the battle, there was be no one in this world who could stop him. Elder Ouyang walked steadily out of the tunnel. His face was sunken while a sea-like presence permeated the surroundings. Within it was uncontainable anger.

He was Ouyang Yangwen, the strongest beneath the Spiritking in the World of Forsaken Saints and the great elder among the eight Returnance elders. His status was only second to the Spiritking, yet as soon as he arrived in this world, he had been trapped by the treasure that had originated from their own world. He even had to be carried away by Xiong Zhong, someone he never got along with. How could he endure that humiliation with his pride?

This was an embarrassment. It was a permanent stain to his name.

"I will make all the Origin realm experts of this world kneel before me. I will only ease my anger then." Ouyang Yangwen's face was sunken. He spoke very gently, but his voice was able to penetrate everything. It resonated throughout the world, and even the experts fighting in outer space could hear it clearly.

Chapter 1543 Onslaught (One)

The people from the World of Forsaken Saints were in high spirits after listening to Ouyang Yangwen. Even the Origin realm experts from the foreign world possessed a certain level of blind faith in Ouyang Yangwen, let alone the Saint Emperors. It was not because of how respectable he was but because of his power.

The Origin realm elders and protectors who understood Ouyang Yangwen from the World of Forsaken Saints knew just how great Ouyang Yangwen's battle prowess was. Although he still belonged to late Returnance, he had gained some rough comprehension of the Way of the Sword. He had not truly begun to comprehend the Way of the Sword like the Spiritking, but being able to comprehend a little was already extremely impressive. Some of the protectors and elders even believed that Ouyang Yangwen possessed the strength to fight those who had just broken through to Reciprocity.

Jian Chen's face slightly changed in outer space. He suddenly turned his head toward the Tian Yuan Continent. Even though the Tian Yuan Continent was tiny in his eyes, he saw Ouyang Yangwen with a single glance. His face sank.

"I never thought that Ouyang Yangwen would break free so soon. That Spiritking from the other world must have released him from the disc," Jian Chen thought. He could feel just how bad the situation was. While in peak condition, his battle against Xiong Zhong had been rather difficult, yet Ouyang Yangwen's strength superseded Xiong Zhong's, not to mention the fact that he was still injured right now. He probably would not be Ouyang Yangwen's opponent even in peak condition.

Suddenly, Ouyang Yangwen attacked. He opened his palm and a finger-sized sword immediately condensed. It hovered above his palm, and the next moment, it suddenly expanded from the size of a toothpick to the size of a standard sword. It shone with a sharp

light.

With a twist of his wrist, Ouyang Yangwen gripped the sword. At that moment, the sword immediately erupted with an extremely powerful ripple of energy. The surroundings shook and the ground cracked under the ripple of energy. He took a single step and his entire presence suddenly skyrocketed. He stabbed out.

A humongous sword Qi left the sword with a devastating might. It turned the space it moved through into darkness as it shot toward Changyang Mingyue.

Ouyang Yangwen's first target was not Jian Chen but Changyang Mingyue.

Changyang Mingyue's clothes were as white as snow and her silver hair fluttered despite the absence of wind. A sternness filled her beautiful eyes at that moment. A new ability had appeared in her head. It was similar to when she had used the Domain of the Snow Goddess and By Fate earlier. She had no inkling of it at all, but it had suddenly appeared in her head.

Before Changyang Mingyue had any time to think about it, she immediately used the ability that had suddenly appeared. She extended her left index finger and a strand of snow-white profound ice Qi drifted out. She quickly drew a circle before her, and as soon as the circle was completed, it turned into a mirror of ice. It shot toward Ouyang Yangwen, who stood near the tunnel, and the sword Qi that drew near.

The sword Qi and ice mirror collided. The mirror immediately flashed with a white light. Silently, a crack appeared on it, which spread outward like a web, covering the entire mirror in a single moment. In the end, it shattered with a clink.

The moment the mirror shattered, Changyang Mingyue grunted as well. Blood spurted from her mouth.

At the same time, the sword Qi seemed to bounce off the mirror.

It shot back toward Ouyang Yangwen, but it was half as powerful as before.

A gleam of light flashed through Ouyang Yangwen's eyes as he smiled. He said, "Interesting. I've never seen an attack like this before, reflecting my sword Qi back at me." With that, Ouyang Yangwen shot out a second sword Qi. It was slightly more powerful than the first, so when it collided with the reflected sword Qi, it produced a great boom. The reflected sword Qi dispersed while the second sword Qi continued toward Changyang Mingyue without slowing down at all.

Changyang Mingyue clenched her teeth and created another ice mirror, but this time, it failed to reflect the sword Qi. It shattered to pieces and the sword Qi passed through Changyang Mingyue.

Changyang Mingyue coughed up blood three times as she was blown back. She was severely injured.

Ouyang Yangwen raised his sword above his head and immediately shot out a streak of light that was several thousand meters long. It stabbed into the sky, so from afar, it seemed like a huge pillar of light. It shattered space. Its surroundings were riddled with pitch-black cracks. It cleaved to one side like it was unstoppable, headed toward Tie Ta.

Tie Ta also became stern. His presence soared as a powerful battle intent gathered in his body. It condensed into an illusory axe above his head. As he raised up the glowing axe in his hand, it fused with the illusory axe and began to emit an even greater presence.

"Mysteries of War, Destruction!" Tie Ta bellowed. He swung his axe toward Ouyang Yangwen's streak of light with a dazzling, golden light. The power of the attack had far exceeded Tie Ta's personal strength. Even mid Returnance experts needed to face the attack seriously.

Boom!

The collision of the two attacks immediately erupted with a great boom. Terrifying ripples of energy swept through the surroundings as a storm of energy, causing all the space around the attacks to tremble and distort. The entire continent was affected. Having already been split into four pieces, a great region of the continent collapsed, immediately causing a super-sized earthquake to form across the entire continent. Several cities collapsed a million kilometers away.

However, Ouyang Yangwen's attack had not been dispersed by Tie Ta's attack. A small sliver of it lingered, now only three meters long. It shot toward Tie Ta with a resplendent glow.

Tie Ta's eyes narrowed. Faced with an attack at such a close range, it was too late for him to fight back. He immediately blocked it with his golden axe.

With a boom, Tie Ta was blown away by a powerful shockwave of energy. Before he stabilized himself while flying back, a dazzling golden light immediately appeared on his left hand. He punched out toward Ouyang Yangwen in the distance and cried out, "Mysteries of War, Void-devastating Hellpunch!"

Chapter 1544 Onslaught (Two)

Tie Ta's punch did not possess any devastating might or powerful pulses of energy. It did not even cause any ripples in space. It seemed like a simple punch from an ordinary person.

However, Ouyang Yangwen's eyes narrowed at that moment. Without any hesitation, he immediately shot back.

The moment he retreated, the space where he had been standing silently collapsed, descending into darkness. Vaguely, a terrifying energy wreaked havoc there. It was invisible to the naked eye and seemed to be a part of space. Even the senses of the soul would struggle to discover its existence. It would only become obvious when it erupted.

However, Tie Ta's attack seemed to have locked onto Ouyang Yangwen's presence. The energy that seemed to be a part of space chased after him in a hurry, causing the space wherever it passed to collapse.

A cold gleam of light flashed through Ouyang Yangwen's eyes. There was a sliver of anger. He could sense that Tie Ta's true strength had not reached Returnance yet. Just the thought of him, the greatest elder from the Sacred Spirit Hall, being forced to dodge an attack from someone who was not even at Returnance was unforgivable.

Ouyang Yangwen suddenly slashed out. With his attack, the domain of his sword immediately expanded. It engulfed a radius of three hundred meters, turning that area into a separate region. The space in that region gently trembled and began to collapse. The entire area was reduced to darkness. The strange energy from Tie Ta, which seemed to have fused with the space dispersed as well.

At the same time, Ouyang Yangwen continued without stopping at all. He seemed to have become a figure of light as he shot toward

Tie Ta with lightning-like speed and soaring sword Qi. He passed through Tie Ta's chest in a single moment, penetrating his body.

Spurt! Tie Ta vomited a mouthful of golden blood. An extremely small wound had appeared on his chest as droplets of golden blood oozed out as well.

Ouyang Yangwen's attack was extremely terrifying. Not only had he pierced Tie Ta's body with his sword, but his entire body had also passed through Tie Ta's body in the form of light, just like the sword in his hand. However, only a wound of three fingers long remained on Tie Ta.

Tie Ta became extremely pale. His face was haggard. He tottered in the air before falling out of the sky.

Ouyang Yangwen did not even glance at Tie Ta. With a wave of his sword, he produced a powerful sword Qi that shot toward Xiao Jin. The sword Qi struck Xiao Jin in the waist, cleaving him in two. Blood scattered through the air.

Xiao Jin cried out painfully as the two halves of his body fell out of the sky at the same time. Golden blood spurted out constantly, appearing like rain.

Jian Chen witnessed everything from outer space. He saw a strand of sword Qi pierce through his sister's chest; he saw how Ouyang Yangwen used a secret technique to pass through Tie Ta like a beam of light, giving him unbelievable injuries; and he also saw Xiao Jin cut in half by a single stroke. Jian Chen became filled with rage with everything that had happened. He burned with anger and killing intent surged within him.

Jian Chen angrily roared out and abandoned his opponent. The Azulet swords hovered to his left and right as Jian Chen seemed to become a blinding divine sword himself. He let out a radiant glow as he charged toward Ouyang Yangwen.

Worried about Jian Chen's safety, the white tiger also abandoned

its opponent. It produced a deafening roar as it charged toward Ouyang Yangwen as well.

The two mid Returnance experts did not try to stop them. Instead, they sneered as they watched Jian Chen and the white tiger leave. Was there anything that could not be dealt with if their elder Ouyang acted personally. The two of them even began to imagine Jian Chen and the white tiger's outcomes.

A cold light appeared in Ouyang Yangwen's eyes when he saw Jian Chen. Of all the Origin realm experts from the Tian Yuan Continent, Jian Chen was the only one he hated because Jian Chen was the one who had used the disc to trap him, turning him into a joke and embarrassing him. In the end, he even had to be saved by Xiong Zhong, making him owe a favor to someone he had never gotten along with.

Although Xiong Zhong and him had never held debts of blood, they had always been rivals. They had constantly gotten into various scuffles in the past. They were basically water and fire. Yet now, he actually owed Xiong Zhong a favor. That was not something Ouyang Yangwen could accept.

"I heard from Xiong Zhong that you're Jian Chen. You've also comprehended the Way of the Sword like the Spiritking. I originally planned on dealing with you last, but since you've come looking for your death, I'll grant your wish and send you on your way prematurely." Ouyang Yangwen's voice was very gentle, but it was icy-cold, like facing against a viper.

He felt true killing intent for Jian Chen. It had been countless years since killing intent like that had appeared in him.

A sudden jolt of his sword produced a clang. The tip of Ouyang Yangwen's sword shook, and with a clear thrum, it shot into the sky as a streak of light.

Jian Chen used a sword technique. The twin swords became several hundred meters long as their dazzling light melded

together. They violently collided with Ouyang Yangwen's sword in an unstoppable fashion.

Boom!

A great rumble reverberated from the collision, becoming the only sound in the surroundings. The cries and sounds of battle were completely drowned out while the heads of a few Saint Emperors rang. Their ears bled.

The twin swords rebounded and Jian Chen charged up to them. He caught the Zi Ying Sword with one hand and protected himself with the light from the Way of the Sword. His body seemed to shine like a sun as he tore through the violent shockwaves of energy. He engaged in a great battle against Ouyang Yangwen.

The two of them began fighting in the dark region where space had already shattered. From outside, only the flickering of light was visible. Fragments of sword Qi shot in all directions like rain. Even though the two of them were inside a crack of space, the crack was unable to harm them at all. In fact, it did not even affect them.

After a short while, the two of them had clashed several dozen times. Their fight was devastating, enough to dim the sun and kick up tsunamis. In the end, the two of them brushed past each other and came to a temporary halt.

Droplets of blood had been flicked into the air. Each droplet was filled with powerful pulses of energy.

Jian Chen was covered in blood. He had gained a few terrifying sword slashes on his body. One of them had passed through his chest completely while his right hand had turned into a bloody mess.

Opposite him, many parts of Ouyang Yangwen's robes were ripped. His luxurious, white robes possessed specks of blood as well, except they did not originate from him but Jian Chen.

“Jian Chen, you really do have some skill. No wonder Xiong Zhong was defeated by you. It’d probably take me some effort to kill you if you were in peak condition, but killing you is a piece of a cake now that you’re heavily injured,” Ouyang Yangwen sneered. A heavy killing intent leaked out of his body. He did not even try to contain it.

Chapter 1545 Driven to the End of the Road

Jian Chen remained silent. He glared at Ouyang Yangwen and felt very heavy inside. He knew that Ouyang Yangwen was right. With his current injuries, it would not be difficult for Ouyang Yangwen to kill him. When he clashed with Ouyang Yangwen earlier, he was already using his full strength, hiding nothing at all while Ouyang Yangwen was just probing him.

If Ouyang Yangwen had used his full strength in the battle before, Jian Chen would probably not still be standing.

Ouyang Yangwen was just far too strong. Compared to Xiong Zhong, he was not just slightly stronger.

At this moment, a deafening roar materialized. The white tiger had shrunk and become three meters long. Its snow-white wings were completely unfurled. Some inscriptions flickered on them. Each line of inscription hid mysterious and great power while the powerful Force of Slaughter covered its claws. The white tiger swung them at Ouyang Yangwen with a devastating might.

The moment the white tiger attacked, Jian Chen moved as well. Even though he was extremely injured, his presence had not weakened at all. His face was cold as he charged toward Ouyang Yangwen like a powerful sword. He knew that the white tiger was not Ouyang Yangwen's opponent, so he needed to provide support.

Ouyang Yangwen remained composed while facing the pincer attack from Jian Chen and the white tiger. He said in surprise, "I never thought that there'd be two experts who've comprehended laws in this world. It's just a pity that your true strengths are just too low even though you've comprehended laws. If you had reached Returnance, tiger, even just early Returnance, I would not be your opponent. Even some experts who've reached Reciprocity won't be able to stand up to you, but it's a pity that you're at early Receival," Ouyang Yangwen shook his head in pity. He looked at

the white tiger in shame. Comprehending laws at early Reciprocity revealed a talent that was extremely terrifying. At least in the World of Forsaken Saints, there had been countless Reciprocity experts who had appeared throughout history, quite a few had reached the peak of Reciprocity. Yet, the only one who had managed to comprehend any laws was the current Spiritking.

However, Ouyang Yangwen needed to kill prodigies with such great talent. They had become enemies already, so if he did not eliminate them now and they managed to mature successfully in the future, they would become a threat.

Ouyang Yangwen turned around and slashed out with lightning-like speed. His sword radiated with powerful killing intent. It darted out with a silver flash, moving toward the white tiger's claws.

There was the screeching of metal when the sword came in contact with the tiger's claws. When the Force of Slaughter on the claws came in contact with the sword, it rapidly vanished. It was the power of laws, but the difference in strength was just far too great. It was difficult for the power to pose any threats.

In the blink of an eye, the white tiger's Force of Slaughter was dispersed by Ouyang Yangwen. With a jolt, his sword immediately surged out with more sword Qi, landing on the white tiger's claws.

Clang!

The white tiger's claws were extremely tough. When the sword Qi struck the claws, it failed to cut through them. Instead, it created sparks, causing residual sword Qi to shoot off in all directions..

The white tiger's body was not as tough as its claws. Its paws immediately became bloodied when the residual sword Qi reached the center of its paws. Every strand of sword Qi would punch a hole through its paws. Some of the sword Qi had even reached its body, immediately disappearing into the tiger.

The white tiger shook and growled painfully. Its wings suddenly began to glow brighter at that moment. Countless inscriptions flickered and flashed, radiating powerful pulses of energy. Under the light, the wings seemed to join together and sharpen, becoming something similar to curved blades. They let out a dazzling light and appeared like the sun. Strands of a profound formation revolved around the wings, and with a flip from the white tiger, the blade formed from the wings immediately shot toward Ouyang Yangwen with a terrifying force.

A mysterious power immediately expanded, trapping Ouyang Yangwen where he was.

Ouyang Yangwen's eyes narrowed. A smear of shock appeared on his face. Not only did he discover that he had been trapped by a mysterious power, but his comprehension of the mysteries of space, along with his connection to the energy of the world, seemed to have all vanished the moment the blade shot toward him.

He could not sense the energy of the world at all. He had even lost control over Spatial Force. It had been forcefully severed away from him.

“What ability did this tiger use? It's so powerful. Is there anyone who can resist it if it's used against experts of the same level?” Ouyang Yangwen became stern. The gaze he used on the white tiger became filled with heavy killing intent at that moment as well. The more extraordinary the white tiger was, the more he needed to kill it, or he would not be its opponent once it grew some more.

With a tremor of his body, his power at late Returnance leaked out without any restraint. It immediately allowed him to break free of the mysterious power, allowing him to use his sword to receive the attack.

Boom!

The white tiger was completely blown away. Its fused wings separated once again and the white light rapidly vanished. Its winged dulled and all the inscriptions vanished.

As the white tiger shot back, constantly vomiting blood. It became haggard and was filled with weakness.

Ouyang Yangwen's body shook a few times as well. He took one step back uncontrollably before stabbing out with his sword in a reverse grip, forcing Jian Chen away. Soon after that, he stabbed out a second time. His sword collided with the Zi Ying Sword and immediately knocked it away. With that, Ouyang Yangwen followed up with another stab. This time he stabbed at Jian Chen's forehead in an attempt to kill him off.

A gleam of light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes. In that crucial moment, the Qing Suo Sword flew over and blocked the attack targeting his forehead, allowing Jian Chen to rapidly retreat.

"Jian Chen, today will be the day you die. You will be the first expert I kill from this world. Once I end your life, I'll end the white tiger's life," Ouyang Yangwen said with a feminine tone. He stepped through the empty air and pursued Jian Chen.

A sliver of sorrow appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. He glanced at the Tian Yuan Continent below. They were suffering an utter defeat. Tie Ta, Changyang Mingyue, Xiao Jin, and Houston were all heavily injured. Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao and Feng Xiaotian had vanished from the battlefield. The Returnance expert, who had originally been fighting against Tie Ta, had left the battle the moment Tie Ta was heavily injured. He went to deal with Shangguan Mu'er. She was also heavily injured and covered in blood.

Aside from Xiao Ling who was fighting Gongxi Ming in outer space, all the other Origin realm experts of the Tian Yuan Continent had been heavily injured.

"Have we truly been driven to the end of the road just like this?"

Jian Chen sorrowfully murmured. His homeland was behind him. If he could not stop them on the front lines, his parents, his relatives, his good friends, and all the people he knew would probably die.

“No, there’s still a way, a chance to save the Tian Yuan Continent. I still have my final trump card and can turn the situation around. Even if I die, I will make the World of Forsaken Saints pay a heavy price. Even though the outcome will remain the same with the existence of the Spiritking. I will at least earn some time for the Tian Yuan Continent.” Determination flooded Jian Chen’s eyes. With a thought, the Azulet swords flew over and hovered above his head. They glowed with ablinding light.

Chapter 1546 How Dare You Just Scare Me!

Jian Chen ran out of choices now that he had been driven to the end of the road. He could only fuse the Azulet swords and erupt with devastating power. He would dish out a dazzling attack and turn the situation around.

If he did not do that, then the Tian Yuan Continent would be doomed on this very day. Not only would he die, his parents, his relatives in the Changyang clan, Bi Lian, and the others in Flame City would probably all go down with him.

He would probably end up in the same situation as the old master of the Azulet swords after fusing them. He would not be able to withstand the great backlash and would die. However, dying like this would at least give him the power to kill Ouyang Yangwen, so at least Ouyang Yangwen would fall before him. He might even be able to kill all the Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints currently on the Tian Yuan Continent and make the foreign world suffer heavy casualties, giving the Tian Yuan Continent some more time.

“Master, don’t use the fusion of the twin swords. With your current strength, you won’t be able to endure the backlash at all. It’ll mean certain death...”

“Master, stop. You still have the Anatta Tower. You can hide in it and enter the chaotic streams of space. It’ll allow you to survive. Master, you can’t use the fusion of the swords. Your future potential is unlimited. You can’t die here...”

Sensing Jian Chen’s intentions, the sword spirits immediately cried out in objection. Both of them were extremely worried. They were indestructible, so the fusion of the twin swords was unable to kill them. It would only return them to their weakest form, but Jian Chen would definitely die because the backlash was deadly. When the Azulet swords were ranked among the ten great god

artifacts from the Immortals' World, even one of the Grand Exalts of the Immortals' World was unable to withstand the backlash. Even though the swords were only immortal artifacts now, nowhere near god artifacts, the backlash was still not something Jian Chen could withstand right now.

They did not wish to witness Jian Chen die because they had seen a glimmer of Jian Chen's future. If Jian Chen matured successfully, he would definitely attain unbelievable heights in the future.

Yet, Jian Chen had stopped worrying about his fate. He could indeed survive using the method that Azulet swords had told him to use, but he would never abandon his close friends and family just to survive by himself.

The Azulet swords had turned into two gigantic swords that hung above Jian Chen's head. They were pointed at the sky and let out dazzling violet and azure lights, dyeing the entire region those two colors.

At that moment, the swords completely outshone the sun, becoming the only colors in the surroundings. They illuminated the entire continent, turning everything violet and azure.

At the same time, an extremely terrifying pulse of energy appeared. The pulse was so great that it made all the space around them tremble. It seemed to possess the power to cleave the sky and earth in half. It made the entire world tremble in fear. The moment that the terrifying pulse appeared, the intense battle on the Tian Yuan Continent immediately came to a halt. Everyone stared at the sky, which was dominated by azure and violet, in shock. The pulse had made all of them tremble from the depths of their souls, as if the end of the world had arrived.

Xiao Ling and Gongxi Ming could not help but stop fighting. They stared at Jian Chen in shock while Ouyang Yangwen's handsome, feminine face also drastically changed. He became

extremely stern, and in the depths of his eyes, there was a smear of fear.

He was the target that Jian Chen wanted to kill first, so the fear he felt was the most intense. The terrifying pulse gave him the feeling of death.

The twin swords had not fused yet. Right now, they were in the process of fusing, and a complete fusion required some time to charge up. However, even though that was the case, the pulse that had erupted was enough to cause people to tremble in fear.

Primordial chaos was divided into yin and yang. This yin and yang originated from Chaotic Force. The sword spirits were born from yin and yang, so if they fused, it would be a fusion of yin and yang, descending back into chaos.

This chaos was true chaos. It was the most powerful force in existence and belonged to the birth of the universe. It could not be compared to Jian Chen's impure Chaotic Force.

The Zi Ying Sword and Qing Suo Sword gradually drew together. Slivers of Supreme Yin Force and Supreme Yang Force leaked out, coming into contact with one another from time to time. They would immediately erupt with devastating ripples of energy.

The power from the two swords became greater and greater as they fused. They ate away space, turning the region where Jian Chen stood into darkness. The space around him had shattered and collapsed. It would not close up for quite some time.

Jian Chen gritted his teeth as veins bulge on his forehead. His entire body shook violently. In the past, he had attempted a fusion before, except that was only the fusion between two strands of sword Qi, which had cost him his Saint Weapon, the Light Wind Sword. He had also suffered extremely severe injuries when he did that.

The fusion process was extremely easy since Jian Chen had

experienced it before. The process should be the same as before, but when he attempted the second fusion, now involving swords, he discovered that it was not an easy feat to fuse two immortal artifacts. The closer they got to one another, the more they would resist each other. The resistance would increase several fold whenever he forced the swords closer, so it was an extremely difficult process.

After all, the current twin swords were no longer the sword spirits that did not possess a physical form.

Despite all that, Jian Chen's teeth remained clenched. Determination flooded his eyes. He had to fuse the swords and kill Ouyang Yangwen.

The Zi Ying Sword and Qing Suo Sword both loudly thrummed, as if they were shrieking out in pain. As the swords drew closer and closer to one another, tiny cracks appeared on the swords as well. They spread in all directions, causing more and more cracks appeared.

The power of the fusion was just too great. Even though the swords spirits had not recovered all their strength yet, the power from the fusion was still not something immortal artifacts could withstand.

Ouyang Yangwen was not composed. He stared at Jian Chen with an ugly expression. He could clearly feel that death was rapidly drawing closer to him, frightening him. However, when he wanted to stop Jian Chen, he discovered, in shock, that he was unable to get anywhere close to Jian Chen.

The pressure surrounding Jian Chen was just too powerful. It had annihilated space and also stopped anyone from getting close to him.

"Run!" At this moment, a thought that Ouyang Yangwen had never even considered flooded his head: and that was to run.

At that moment, he could no longer bother with his public image and dignity. He felt dread from the terrifying pulse. When his life was under severe threat, he would abandon his dignity without any hesitation. He no longer cared how people looked at him. He immediately turned around to run.

Seeing how their elder Ouyang panicked, the other Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints were frightened to the point that they no longer dared to remain any longer. They stared at the terrifying pulses in the sky in dread as they abandoned their opponents, flying toward the tunnel as quickly as they could.

However, when they arrived at the tunnel and were about to dive into it, the terrifying pressure in the sky suddenly vanished. The radiant azure and violet colors disappeared as well. The world returned to how it had looked earlier.

In outer space, Jian Chen was sheet-white. Blood spilled from his mouth, turning into a mist. The fusion of the twin swords had failed.

All the Origin realm experts, who were about to enter the tunnel, stopped due to the sudden change. They stared at the sky in doubt. When they saw Jian Chen's conditions, they were all stunned.

Ouyang Yangwen was also stunned, but he returned to his senses. His face immediately darkened. He clenched his fist tight. Veins bulge on his arm as he roared out, "How dare you scare me!"

Chapter 1547 The Divine Hall Emerges

Whether it was Ouyang Yangwen or the other Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints, they were all monsters who had lived for several dozen millenia. They were knowledgeable, experienced, and possessed extraordinary insight. As soon as they saw what had happened to Jian Chen, they knew that Jian Chen's devastating attack had failed, perhaps due to a lack of strength.

All the Origin realm experts from the other world let out a sigh of relief. After all, the pressure was just far too great. It made them feel like an apocalypse was looming over their heads, frightening them all. They were very lucky that Jian Chen did not possess enough power to use this attack that they all feared. They were not certain that they could make it back to the foreign world if he had attacked.

Ouyang Yangwen was completely enraged. He was someone who dearly cared about his public image, yet he had been embarrassed time and time again after arriving in this world. First, he had been trapped and immobilized by the treasure from his own world, forcing him to be taken back to the World of Forsaken Saints so that the Spiritking could personally remove the disc from him.

And now, he had actually been scared into running away by the powerful presence of an ability that exceeded Jian Chen's strength, almost running all the way back to the World of Forsaken Saints. With his intelligence, he only needed to think about things calmly and would have discerned that it was impossible for Jian Chen to use such a powerful attack with his strength and injuries.

Ouyang Yangwen had already seen that Jian Chen's true strength was not in the Origin realm. He knew that it still remained at Saint Emperor. The reason why he possessed the power to fight late Returnance experts was all because of the Way of the Sword and his two powerful swords. In addition to his powerful body and

unbelievable recovery rate, he was able to put up a fight with experts in higher realms.

The more powerful the technique, the greater the demand on the caster's strength. Thinking about it again, even if Jian Chen could use an extremely high-level technique with his strength, the power would definitely not be enough to threaten him, much less make him feel like he was facing death.

Ouyang Yangwen could not help but feel his face heat up. This was just far too shameful. He almost felt the impulse to just hide somewhere and no longer see anyone ever again. He no longer had the dignity to face the other elders and protectors. Although they had all fled as well, he was the grand elder, the most powerful beneath the Spiritking. In his eyes, how could the other elders compare to him? Yet, they had all clearly witnessed that the one who had fled first had been him.

“Jian Chen, I will skin you alive!” Ouyang Yangwen gnashed his teeth. His eyes burned with furious anger. A terrifying killing intent radiated from his body. It was extremely powerful.

He had suffered twice due to Jian Chen, embarrassing himself twice. If Jian Chen had been an expert who had completely exceeded him in strength, he would have never become so furious. Yet, Jian Chen had not even reached the Origin realm.

With a tremor, the sword in Ouyang Yangwen's hand thrummed as he charged toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen was sheet-white and covered in blood. He was still in outer space. His flesh had cracked open and web-like cracks crisscrossed across his body. Even though the fusion of the twin swords had failed, both him and the Azulet swords suffered an extremely severe backlash.

The current Azulet swords were covered with cracks. They were dim as well, having lost their resplendent light from before. Jian Chen's Chaotic Body was heavily injured and covered in cracks. It

was a vicious sight. Even his soul was heavily injured, making his head throb. He felt haggard and extremely weak.

Jian Chen had truly injured the very core of his body. Even the Chaotic Body was unable to withstand the wounds. His battle prowess had drastically decreased. He would struggle to deal with Receival experts, let alone a Returnance expert.

However, at this very moment, a region of space several hundred thousand meters long suddenly collapsed above Mercenary City. It shattered, just like a mirror, and descended into darkness. An extremely powerful energy pulsed within the darkness. It spread across the entire sky.

A huge shadow slowly emerged from the shattered space. It hovered above everyone like a huge blanket, blocking out the sun and causing the world to darken.

It was a gigantic divine hall. It seemed just like a palace, beautifully decorated. White jade was used for the stairs, making it luxurious yet not any less dignified. It passed through the destroyed space as a tremendous pressure spread to the surroundings.

When the divine hall completely emerged, it let out with a dazzling azure light, which enveloped the entire structure. It became obscured from view and seemed mysterious. Unknowingly, it seemed a little more otherworldly.

Countless rare, unique beasts appeared in the azure light. They danced around the divine hall and let out various cries. There were divine dragons and phoenixes, beasts that flew and beasts that ran. There were several hundred different types of beasts, and a lot of them did not even appear on the Tian Yuan Continent. In fact, even the protectors and elders from the World of Forsaken Saints did not recognize more than half of them.

With the addition of the unique beasts, the divine hall seemed even more extraordinary. It seemed like an immortal's palace from

heaven.

At this moment, a huge formation hovered out of the divine hall. As it revolved, it immediately exploded with azure light. Like scattered flowers, countless streams of azure light swept across the world, rapidly extending toward the foreign expert. The streams trapped all the Saint Emperors and surrounded a few Origin realm experts.

The azure streams moved far too quickly, almost the speed of light. The Origin realm experts watched the streams approach them, but since they moved too fast, they were unable to react in time. All of them were tied up. Even Ouyang Yangwen failed to escape in the end. He too was tied up by several streams of light.

The entire world sank into an odd silence at that moment, falling quiet in a single moment. Everyone stared at the huge divine hall in the sky and felt dazed.

What divine hall was this? It possessed such power that it could tie up all the people from the foreign world in such a short moment!

Ouyang Yangwen's eyes suddenly narrowed. He stared at the divine hall that was enveloped in azure light and had beasts revolving around it. Shock filled his eyes as he thought, "How can this world possess such a powerful divine hall? Its attacks approach the speed of light, so how can anyone dodge it?" Shortly after he questioned the hall, Ouyang Yangwen sensed the power of the azure streams around him. A gleam of light immediately flashed through his eyes, and with a slight tremble, the streams around him turned to shreds.

Ouyang Yangwen stared at the azure light that gradually disappeared into the surroundings. He then involuntarily broke into laughter, "So it's just like this. It has incomparable speed, but it's far weak. It can only keep Saint Emperors trapped."

Stunned by that, the other Origin realm experts used some of the

origin energy within their bodies and escaped. To no one's surprise, the azure streams which trapped them possessed incredible speed, but they were very weak. They were useless against Origin realm experts.

“Everyone come here immediately! Pour your power into the divine hall! I am unable to make the divine hall exhibit its true power on my own!” A vigorous voice yelled from the huge divine hall. It was very stern.

“It's Tian Jian!”

“It's Tian Jian's voice! I-is this the supreme divine hall from Mercenary City...”

“Just how powerful is this divine hall? Even with Tian Jian's powers as a Saint Emperor, he is unable to exhibit the divine hall's full power...”

Everyone on the side of the Tian Yuan Continent was taken aback when they heard Tian Jian's voice. Some cries rang out and some people charged toward the divine hall despite their injuries.

With others in the lead, no one else hesitated. It did not matter if they were injured or not. No matter how heavily injured they were, they all charged toward the divine hall as fast as they could in that moment. They wanted to pour whatever power they had left into the divine hall so that the divine hall could become even more powerful.

Although the Receival and Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints were still present, all the people from the Tian Yuan Continent were filled with confidence after witnessing its extraordinary appearance.

The divine hall was accompanied by hundreds of beasts. Throughout history, countless divine halls had appeared, but none of them had ever exhibit something like this. At the same time, more than half of the beasts had never appeared on the Tian Yuan

Continent, clearly not organisms of this world.

The divine hall had been left behind by Mo Tianyun. Many people believed Mo Tianyun's strength belonged to the Origin realm, but this was only a guess. No one knew what Mo Tianyun's true strength was.

After all, there were only four experts in the ancient times. At the same time, Mo Tianyun had only ever fought against Aergyns, the war god of the Hundred Races and had emerged victorious in that battle. He had repelled the war god.

There was also the fact that only Saint Emperors could refine the supreme divine hall and that it took Tian Jian such a long amount of time. This demonstrated how extraordinary the divine hall was. Being a Saint Emperor had only fulfilled the minimum condition of refining the divine hall.

Chapter 1548 Might of the Divine Hall

All the human experts on the Tian Yuan Continent, regardless of whether or not they were Saint Emperors, Saint Kings, or Saint Rulers, all surged into the sky, headed toward the divine hall.

They all understood that the power of the World of Forsaken Saints could not be stopped by the Tian Yuan Continent as things stood. They had entered a hopeless situation, yet now that the supreme divine hall of Mercenary City had appeared, the great disturbance it caused immediately gave them all some hope.

They could only depend on the supreme divine hall now.

At the same time, the remaining experts from the magical beasts, the Hundred Races, and the Sea race did not fall behind either. They also took to the sky and flew toward the supreme divine hall as quickly as possible. Along the way, all of them secretly gathered their strength. They would pour it all into the divine hall without any hesitation once they were close enough, helping the divine hall exhibit its true power.

Tian Jian had said this in the language of the Tian Yuan Continent. Since the experts of the three other races had spent quite some time of the continent prior to the battle, they had already grasped the language, but the experts from the foreign world had no idea what Tian Jian had just said. They relied on their souls to communicate with the people of this world, which allowed them to overcome the language barriers between the two worlds.

When the Origin realm experts discovered the four races flying toward the divine hall, they thought they were trying to seek refuge and avoid the calamity that was about to happen. They sneered while their eyes became filled with disdain.

The divine hall had caused a great disturbance when it had appeared, but they had witnessed its power earlier. Even though it

was extraordinary, it was only able to pose a threat to Saint Emperors. It was basically nothing to Origin realm experts since they could destroy the attacks with a wave of their hand. As a result, they did not obstruct the people of the four races from approaching the divine hall. Instead, they hovered and watched everything unfold like it was a joke.

In just a few short seconds, all the people from the armies of the four races disappeared into the azure light of the supreme divine hall. Afterward, under Tian Jian's orders, they all arrived near the divine hall and pressed their hands against it. They poured all the power that was in their bodies into the divine hall, channelling it through their hands.

Immediately, the divine hall glowed even brighter. The light flooded the surroundings and filled the sky. The unique beasts conjured from the azure light seemed to consolidate even more. They seemed to be alive. They revolved around the divine hall releasing various cries and calls.

The divine hall's power immediately increased with the power from those people. More azure streams of light appeared around the divine hall. They shot toward the Origin realm experts once again at an unbelievable speed.

The azure streams moved at the speed of light. They were so fast that even Ouyang Yangwen, who had reached late Returnance, was unable to dodge them. They arrived right in front of him in a single moment and tied him up like a hostage.

This time, the power exhibited by the divine hall was far greater than when Tian Jian had controlled it all by himself. It had gained the help of various experts. As a result, the streams of azure light were more powerful than before. The Receival experts from the foreign world shook their bodies, but they failed to break free this time.

Only the elders of the Sacred Spirit Hall managed to shake off the

bonds as easily as before. The streams were still unable to trap them, but they could clearly feel that the streams of light were much more powerful than before.

When the trapped Receival experts sensed the toughness of the streams, their faces all changed. The divine hall's power had significantly increased with the addition of the Sainthood experts of this world. It now possessed the power to trap Receival experts, which was definitely bad news for them.

Suddenly, a few Receival experts yelled out while the origin energy within them surged out. They used their full strength to break free from the restraints of the azure streams.

However, they still failed to shake off the bonds. The powerful origin energy only managed to loosen the streams by an inch. They were unable to shake them to pieces.

There was even an expert who used his sword to slash at the streams when the bonds loosened. The azure light immediately shook, but it quickly stabilized itself once again. The strike failed to sever the azure streams.

A cold light immediately flashed through Ouyang Yangwen's eyes. He glared at the obscured divine hall in the sky and coldly said, "You may have gained the support of a few Sainthood experts, allowing the structure to become strong enough to trap Receival experts, but it's still not enough to deal with Returnance experts. Watch as I smash this divine hall."

Ouyang Yangwen wielded his sword with his right hand. He fused with it, letting out a resplendent light, which tore through the azure light. He shot into the light with an unstoppable force, colliding with the divine hall.

Boom!

A deafening sound immediately reverberated away with the collision. Terrifying shockwaves wreaked havoc in the

surroundings, causing large regions of space to collapse.

However, Ouyang Yangwen's face suddenly changed when his sword struck the divine hall. Disbelief filled his eyes. He felt like the structure before him was an indestructible fortress. Not only had the structure failed to crumble as he had imagined, but he failed to even leave a mark on the divine hall. It did not even shake. His strength at Returnance was unable to do anything to this unimpressive divine hall.

Shortly afterward, a great recoil force appeared, shaking Ouyang Yangwen's entire right arm until it became numb. His entire body was blown back as well.

The supreme divine hall remained where it was, unscathed and still obscured by a dense azure light. It radiated with a tremendous pressure.

Ouyang Yangwen became stunned by what had just happened. He stared at the divine hall in disbelief as his heart churned. Just what kind of divine hall was this? It was so tough that he was unable to damage it at all even with his strength.

He had lived for several dozen millenia. He had seen and heard a lot of things in the world. Aside from the Sacred Spirit Hall, he knew of no other divine hall that could match up to the one before his eyes right now.

The other elders and protectors also became stunned. Their faces were filled with disbelief. With elder Ouyang's strength, he could not even damage this divine hall at all. Just how powerful was this divine hall?

"Hmph. This divine hall is powerful, but it's only a treasure. Treasures require an endless source of energy to continuously exhibit its powers, and the more powerful the treasure, the greater the consumption of energy. Since this divine hall is extraordinary, maintaining it is no easy feat. No wonder all those Sainthood experts entered the divine hall earlier. I'd like to see just how long

you all can last.” Ouyang Yangwen understood everything very soon and immediately sneered.

Chapter 1549 Driven Back (One)

“The divine hall should be their final line of defense. It’s so tough that I am unable to destroy it, but it’s impossible for them to maintain it for very long with their strength. If we attack the divine hall without stopping and waste away their power, they won’t be able to maintain it for long. I’d like to see what trump card they’ll play they lose the divine hall,” said Ouyang Yangwen while sneering. He glanced at the Returnance experts below him and said, “Elders, let’s attack this divine hall. We might end up gaining a divine hall that might be on par with our Sacred Spirit Hall.” Ouyang Yangwen became excited. The power of the divine hall before them interested all of them. They all shifted their focus onto the structure, no longer paying any attention to the other Origin realm experts from the Tian Yuan Continent.

In the eyes of the elders and protectors from the World of Forsaken Saints, there were some experts with shocking strength from the Tian Yuan Continent, but whatever threat they posed could be handled by their elder Ouyang. Moreover, their world possessed an even more terrifying Spiritking aside from elder Ouyang.

If they obtained such a powerful divine hall and brought it back to the World of Forsaken Saints, it would be a deed of great merit even if they could not use it. Bringing back the divine hall would be countless times greater than contributing to the invasion of the other world.

The other Returnance elders did not object Ouyang Yangwen’s command. They all attacked together, striking the divine hall as hard as they could. Booms immediately began to reverberate through the sky as terrifying pulses of energy wreaked havoc in the surroundings. The pulses raised great gales, which kicked up the sand and dust on the ground, causing the sky to become gray and hazy.

Large portions of the cracked continent collapsed from the barrage of shockwaves. They turned into bottomless chasms. They made it seem like the world was ending, facing destruction.

Ouyang Yangwen sent several dozen sword Qi toward the Receival experts who were trapped in the azure streams of light, helping them break free. After regaining their mobility, the Receival experts all joined the attack on the divine hall without any hesitation at all.

“Are you okay, big brother? You’re bleeding so much. Big brother, let’s go into master’s divine hall.” Xiao Ling stared at the bloodied Jian Chen with tears in her eyes while choking back her sobs. With a wave of her hand, a ball of origin energy enveloped his body and pulled him toward the supreme divine hall below as quickly as possible.

Of all the Origin realm experts who stood on the side of the Tian Yuan Continent, Xiao Ling was the only one who had not been injured. Neither side was injured when she was battling Gongxi Ming.

At the same time, Changyang Mingyue raised her head to look at the divine hall, which flickered with azure light. After hesitating, she also turned into a blur and shot into the divine hall.

Tie Ta also rose up from the ground. He glowed with a layer of golden light, but it was extremely dim compared to before. He was pale and haggard as he weakly flew over to the divine hall.

Xiao Jin flew up from the ground as well. He had been cleaved in two by Ouyang Yangwen, but his body had reformed. He was a spirit of metal. His body was condensed from a golden liquid, so rejoining his body was not difficult.

The Empyrean Demon Orb hovered above Houston’s head as it dragged his injured body toward the supreme divine hall.

When Ouyang Yangwen saw the Origin realm experts from the

Tian Yuan Continent fly toward the supreme divine hall, he frowned and yelled, “The divine hall has become so powerful because of the addition of all those people at Sainthood. If a few Origin realm experts join in as well, who knows how powerful the divine hall will become. Stop them. We can’t let them enter the divine hall.”

A few Returnance elders from the World of Forsaken Saints immediately moved to stop Jian Chen from entering the divine hall. However, more streams of light shot toward them at an unbelievable speed. At the same time, the streams of light trapping the foreign Saint Emperors were withdrawn. After gathering some power, they turned into a stream that was even more powerful, which targeted Ouyang Yangwen.

The elders of the foreign world were helpless against the azure streams of light. The streams were unable to pose a threat to them, but they did move very fast, exceeding a speed they could react to, so they were unable to dodge them. Whenever the streams of azure light shot toward them, they would end up trapped.

At the same time, Changyang Mingyue entered the divine hall. Gaining the assistance of an early Returnance expert, the streams of light became even more powerful. This time, the elders of the foreign world required more strength to break free from the bonds created by the streams.

Ouyang Yangwen immediately failed to break free since the stream of light trapping him was the most powerful.

With the delay, Jian Chen, Xiao Ling, Tie Ta, Xiao Jin, and Houston all managed to enter the divine hall, disappearing before the Origin realm experts of the foreign world.

Ouyang Yangwen’s face became terrifying. He stared at the vaguely-visible divine hall and gritted his teeth, “Even if you’ve gained the support of several Origin realm experts, they’re all injured. It’s impossible for you all to recover without taking a few

months or years. I'd like to see just how long this divine hall can last. Not only will I flatten your world, I'll take your divine hall as well.

Ouyang Yangwen and the other Origin realm experts all attacked the divine hall as best they could. At the same time, Ouyang Yangwen ordered the Saint Emperors below, "All Saint Emperors disperse and slaughter all fighters of this world. Remember, do not kill more than a million people each, in case of Celestial Decay."

The Saint Emperors' eyes glowed with a bloodthirsty light. They immediately scattered in all directions.

Tian Jian's face immediately changed in the supreme divine hall. Without any hesitation, he immediately controlled the power of the divine hall and sent streams of azure light toward the scattering Saint Emperors, immobilizing them all to prevent endless massacres across the world.

Ouyang Yangwen could not help but laugh out loud. This was just what he had anticipated. He did not care whether the low-level fighters of the world died or not. His true intentions were to drain the divine hall's energy faster.

Chapter 1550 Driven Back (Two)

Tian Jian sat on a seat made of white jade while he controlled the divine hall. Jian Chen, Xiao Ling, Xiao Jin, Houston, Tie Ta, Changyang Mingyue, and Shanggyan Mu'er gathered around him. They continuously poured their powers into the seat so that the divine hall could erupt with even great power to fend off the Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints.

With the support of several Origin realm experts, the power of the divine hall immediately skyrocketed. The azure streams of light it conjured were enough to trap the Receiving experts of the foreign world. They could not resist the streams at all. Even the Returnance experts were trapped.

The two sides were locked in a stalemate for the time being. To everyone's disappointment, the divine hall specialized in defense. It possessed offensive formations, but their power was pitiful compared to its defenses. The offensive formations were nowhere near strong enough to kill Origin realm experts.

"The expenditure of the divine hall is just too great. Coupled with the lack of origin energy in this world, once I use up all of my origin energy, it'll be extremely difficult to recover just by absorbing the energy of the world. It'll be extremely disadvantageous if this goes on for a long time. We might not last much longer," said Changyang Mingyue. She spoke very sternly.

Even with the support of a great group of Sainthood experts and several Origin realm experts, the divine hall was unable to keep Ouyang Yangwen and the others trapped for too long. After all, the divine hall's offensive capabilities were insignificant. Just defending would not work.

At the same time, keeping Ouyang Yangwen and the others trapped and blocking any attacks from them would expend the energy of the divine hall. Once it used up all their energy, the

divine hall would become useless. At that time, even if Ouyang Yangwen and the others were unable to smash through the divine hall, they could take it away.

The divine hall, without any formations or energy, would just be a tough and heavy building. Saint Emperors might not be able to withstand its weight, but it weighed nothing to the Origin realm experts.

Everyone frowned due to what Changyang Mingyue had said. Their complexions all became horrible.

Jian Chen sank into his thoughts before a gleam of cold light flashed through his eyes. He said in a heavy voice, "This can't continue. You guys support the divine hall. I'll go heal. I'll leave the saint artifact here. We can take turns entering the artifact space and having the artifact spirit heal you." Jian Chen left behind the saint artifact and left by himself. He found a quiet place to focus on healing.

The fusion of the twin swords had failed, but Jian Chen had still suffered a significant backlash. His injuries were severe since his body had almost collapsed. Even his soul was heavily injured.

In a secret room within the divine hall, Jian Chen used a precious droplet of sap from a stalk of Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo. He placed the sap on his forehead, and as soon as it came in contact with his skin, it silently seeped in. It turned into a cool presence that nourished his soul, allowing it to recover rapidly.

At the same time, Jian Chen used the origin energy of a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master. Combined with his Chaotic Body, he healed as quickly as he could.

The Origin realm experts from the foreign world remained trapped in the azure streams while Jian Chen healed. Even Ouyang Yangwen was stuck within them, but even though he was trapped, Ouyang Yangwen showed no signs of anxiety at all. Instead, he sneered, "I'd like to see how long you last. There's no origin energy

in this world, so once you use up all the energy you have, it'll be very difficult to recover.”

“Elder Ouyang, are we supposed to remain like this so that they continue to waste their energy?” A Reival protector asked.

Ouyang Yangwen glanced over and coldly replied, “Do you have any other ideas aside from wasting their energy now that the situation is like this? If we don't waste all the energy of the divine hall, we can't do anything to them. Even if I break free from these restraints by using my full power, there's nothing I can do to the divine hall.”

In the blink of an eye, a whole day passed while both sides remained locked in a stalemate. During that time, the foreign experts in the Origin realm did not use much energy, but the divine hall continuously maintained the azure streams of light. They restrained the foreign experts and prevented them from attacking the divine hall and, thus, damaging the Tian Yuan Continent from the shockwaves. As a result, their expenditure of energy was extremely severe. Many Sainthood experts had used up all their Saint Force and were currently meditating to recover. However, their rate of recovery was nowhere near the rate of expenditure.

As time passed, all the Sainthood experts would begin to use up their Saint Force. The divine hall's power would weaken without their support.

The current situation would become worse for the Tian Yuan Continent the longer it lasted.

However, a figure suddenly charged out of the divine hall at this very moment. He was clad in a special light, which radiated with extremely sharp strands of sword Qi. Two swords, one azure and one violet, hovered above his head, shining with their respective color. They were much duller than before and were riddled with cracks.

As soon as Jian Chen appeared, he shot toward the Returnance expert closest to him in an aggressive manner. His presence soared, causing the wind and clouds to churn.

The Returnance expert was the elder Zhang, who had faced off against Houston earlier. As he watched Jian Chen charge toward him, his face immediately changed. Without any hesitation, he erupted with all his strength at Returnance. He pushed the azure streams of light around him three meters away. At the same time, a sword appeared in his hand, and he stabbed out with it.

Elder Zhang knew Jian Chen's power, so he used his full strength from the first attack. He held nothing back.

Jian Chen had fully recovered from his wounds, now back in peak condition. The Azulet swords were damaged, but he still could defeat mid Returnance experts with his full strength. The elder before him was only at early Returnance, so as soon as they began fighting, Jian Chen knocked elder Zhang's sword out of his hand. At the same time, the Qing Suo Sword shot forward with a flash of azure light and chopped off the elder's right hand.

Elder Zhang grunted and attempted to flee. However, since he had just used his full strength, the azure streams were no longer kept away from his body due to the origin energy used in the attack. They immediately rebounded and trapped him once again.

"Oh no!" Elder Zhang's heart immediately sank. However, the moment he thought that, he saw an azure flash. Without any hesitation, elder Zhang abandoned his body and fled as quickly as he could in the form of a soul. He ran toward the tunnel in fright.

"Spurt!" The Zi Ying Sword pierced his head. Jian Chen slammed his hand into the hilt, causing elder Zhang's head to rupture. The Zi Ying Sword turned into a violet streak of light, pursuing elder Zhang's fleeing soul with lightning-like speed.

Elder Zhang's soul couldn't flee as quickly as the Zi Ying Sword. Seeing how he was unable to escape, he immediately cried out,

“Elder Ouyang, save...” However, before he could finish what he was saying, the Zi Ying Sword caught up and wiped out his soul.

Jian Chen did not pause after killing elder Zhang. He immediately shot toward another Returnance expert.

Chapter 1551 Driven Back (Three)

The other Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints watched Jian Chen slay elder Zhang. They were shaken, causing the elders to reveal drastically different expressions and the protectors hearts to churn, almost losing their composure. Some of them feared and dreaded Jian Chen.

As a Returnance expert, elder Zhang had been felled by Jian Chen's sword in less than three moves. Although elder Zhang had been restrained, three moves was enough to indicate just how powerful Jian Chen was.

Jian Chen had only needed three moves to kill elder Zhang, who possessed the power to free himself temporarily. If he attacked any Receival experts, would they not have to watch their deaths approach them since they were completely immobilized? Even if they fled in the form of souls, it would be difficult for them to avoid death. What happened to elder Zhang was the best evidence.

More and more people among the Receival protectors from the foreign world realized this, and they felt fear, because they were not like the Returnance experts at all. The Returnance experts could temporarily free themselves from their bonds by exposing their full strength.

Jian Chen had already charged off toward a second Origin realm expert from the World of Forsaken Saints. He targeted another elder, ignoring the Receival experts for the moment. It would not be difficult for Xiao Ling, Tie Ta, Changyang Mingyue, or Houston to kill the Receival experts. Only the Returnance experts could threaten them.

Now that all these Returnance experts had been restrained, he needed to kill as many as possible. With every Returnance expert the World of Forsaken Saints lost, the pressure the Tian Yuan Continent faced would lessen.

Jian Chen's second target was Cheng Jingyun. She was a mid Returnance expert, but she had been heavily injured during her battle against Changyang Mingyue. She had not recovered yet, so her wounds remained, drastically impacting her strength. It would be relatively easier to kill her.

Cheng Jingyun's eyes suddenly narrowed as she became solemn. She knew just how strong Jian Chen was. Even Xiong Zhong, who was at late Returnance, had been defeated by him. Even if she was in peak condition, she was not the opponent of someone so powerful, let alone right now, heavily injured and trapped by the azure streams of light.

Cheng Jingyun could no longer bother with maintaining her wounds. She endured the outcome where her wounds would rapidly worsen as she erupted with her full strength. She pushed herself to her limits, forcing herself into a peak condition. She forced open the restraints.

However, she paid a very heavy price. She vomited a few mouthfuls of blood and became even more pale. Her wounds rapidly worsened. She would not last very long at all.

Cheng Jingyun gritted her teeth as determination flashed through her eyes. In this moment of life and death, just for a tiny chance of survival, she abandoned everything to face her opponent in her strongest form, not caring about harming the essence of her life. She swung her whip. As it flew through the air, it continuously grew longer, wrapping around Jian Chen with an azure light. A dragon's roar seemed to erupt from the whip in the meantime.

A cold light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes. He swung the Zi Ying Sword at the whip with a resplendent glow. The whip immediately exploded with azure light. The weapons produced sparks when they collided. The deafening roar of a dragon completely materialized at that moment along with a dragon's aura.

At the same time, the moment the Zi Ying Sword came in contact with the whip, it was wrapped up by the whip, which was several thousand meters long. It was like an agile viper that coiled around the Zi Ying Sword.

Jian Chen's eyes suddenly narrowed. He could not help but reexamine the whip. The whip was extraordinary. When his sword struck the whip, it felt like he had hit a dragon instead, producing sparks when they touched. The whip seemed to have been transformed from a dragon.

Shortly after that, Jian Chen violently shook his hand and the Zi Ying Sword immediately exploded with light and sword Qi. It broke free from the whip's restraints in a single moment. Wielding the sword in his right hand, Jian Chen gently kicked off the whip with the tip of his toes and shot off toward Cheng Jingyun like a loose arrow.

Cheng Jingyun's whip danced furiously in the air. The whip immediately turned and, at the end of it, the figure of an azure dragon appeared, preventing Jian Chen from getting any closer. A shield that was three meters long and formed from the coiled whip appeared before Cheng Jingyun as well.

Jian Chen guarded himself with his special glow while he shot toward Cheng Jingyun as a streak of light. He used a single strike to disperse the dragon and moved through the air at an extreme speed. He approached Cheng Jingyun's shield like he was unstoppable.

The Zi Ying Sword glowed brighter. The tip of the sword landed on the center of the shield and immediately produced a great boom. The shield collapsed and Cheng Jingyun vomited blood. She was blown back, suffering a heavy blow.

Heavy killing intent appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. He immediately pursued, having made up his mind to make Cheng Jingyun fall under his sword. He did not go easy on her at all just

because she was of the opposite sex.

“We need to assist Cheng Jingyun. He may be strong, but killing him is only a matter of a few attacks if we work together,” a Returnance elder reasoned out. Many people immediately erupted with their full strength, temporarily breaking free from their bonds.

However, the streams of azure light expanded at that moment, erupting with an even greater force to keep the Returnance experts trapped. The Returnance experts were no longer able to break free in time to assist Cheng Jingyun.

At this moment, a great boom rang out. Ouyang Yangwen erupted with surging power and struck the azure streams of light with his full strength using his sword, immediately causing them to disintegrate. The azure streams of light were able to trap mid Returnance experts, where they could not quickly break free even with their full strength, but it was rather difficult to keep Ouyang Yangwen trapped. After all, Ouyang Yangwen was just too powerful. His battle prowess was on par to those who had just broken through to Reciprocity. He remained trapped out of his free will earlier in an attempt to exhaust the divine hall’s power.

After breaking free, Ouyang Yangwen charged toward Jian Chen without any hesitation at all. A blood-red world appeared behind him as a scarlet sun, as red as blood, sank below the western horizon. A crescent moon, also red like blood, slowly rose from the east, rising high up in the sky. It radiated a demonic light.

“First Transformation of the Blood Sun and Crescent Moon, Force of Sunfall!” Ouyang Yangwen cried out. The blood-red sun in the bloody world behind him seemed to fuse with his body. He used its power to produce a shocking sword Qi. The sword Qi was completely red, possessing the power of the blood-red sun. It shot toward Jian Chen with lightning-like speed and a demonic red glow.

Chapter 1552 Driven Back (Four)

Ouyang Yangwen used a secret technique this time. He wanted to kill Jian Chen as soon as possible. The divine hall caused him a headache that was painful enough. If Jian Chen also made trouble by killing all the Origin realm experts trapped in the azure streams of light, their world would suffer significant losses.

The World of Forsaken Saints could ignore the fates of Saint Emperors, but they needed to pay attention to the number of Origin realm experts they possessed.

Moreover, the azure streams of light moved just too quickly. Even Ouyang Yangwen was unable to dodge them. He would become trapped as long as they shot in his direction. Although he could break free from the restraints with his full strength, breaking free exacted an extremely heavy toll on his origin energy, especially if he had to do break free over and over again. There was no origin energy in this world either, so once he used all of his origin energy up, it would be extremely difficult for him to replenish it. This was also the reason why Ouyang Yangwen wanted to kill Jian Chen so urgently.

The blood-red sword Qi let out a dazzling red light. It tore through space as it moved toward Jian Chen with the power of the red sun. It produced a great disturbance, dyeing the entire sky blood-red.

Ouyang Yangwen was much stronger than Jian Chen. Coupled with a secret technique, he could erupt with even greater power, so Jian Chen did not show any carelessness whatsoever. Jian Chen watched Cheng Jingyun shoot off while feeling some regret. He was so close to killing a second elder of the World of Forsaken Saints, but he needed to give up now.

Suddenly, the twin swords seemed to recover their past power. They erupted with bright azure and violet lights. A dazzling white

light mixed with the two colors. The white light emanated a soaring sword intent. This was the power of laws controlled by Jian Chen, who was at the partial achievement of Sword Origin.

Jian Chen could no longer worry about whether the twin swords would become more damaged or not. He used his full strength along with a sword technique. The two swords became three hundred meters long as they shot toward the blood-red sword Qi with lightning-like speed.

The collision between the two attacks immediately produced a deafening rumble. The blood-red sword Qi possessed extremely great power. It knocked the huge swords far away. The sword Qi continued toward Jian Chen. It moved extremely quickly, arriving before Jian Chen in a single red flash.

However, the sword Qi's power had decreased after being obstructed by the twin swords, so it was no longer as powerful as before.

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed. The sword Qi had been drastically weakened, but he could still clearly sense that its power could not be underestimated. In that crucial moment, he backpedalled through the air and retreated, appearing several thousand meters away in the next instance. At the same time, he created a sword in his right hand. He used his powers at partial achievement Sword Origin, condensing the power of laws into a snow-white sword of light that was just as long as the twin swords. It let out a dazzling light.

The sword he had condensed using his power of laws was not extremely powerful. In fact much weaker than the twin swords due to his limited comprehension of the Way of the Sword, but the two swords had been knocked away from him and could not make it back to him in time. Condensing a sword was now the best method to block the remaining sword Qi.

Boom!

The two strands of sword Qi collided and immediately erupted in the air like resplendent fireworks. Countless strands of residual sword Qi scattered through the sky like flowers, shooting off in all directions.

Jian Chen's sword Qi dispersed, but a finger-sized sword Qi from Ouyang Yangwen remained. It shone with a demonic red light as it passed through Jian Chen's body.

Jian Chen's body shuddered. The power of the blood-red sun made the sword Qi extremely hot, so the region where he was injured rapidly melted away. It turned into a fist-sized hole in the blink of an eye, heavily damaging his organs.

Jian Chen suppressed the wound with Chaotic Force and used Radiant Saint Force to recover.

"First Transformation of the Blood Sun and Crescent Moon, Force of Moonrise!" Ouyang Yangwen cried out and continued to cast his secret technique.

However, before he could cast the next part of the secret technique, with a flash of azure light, he was trapped by the streams of light once again. This time, the streams were even more powerful, pushing the origin energy that had enveloped Ouyang Yangwen back into his body in a single moment.

At the same time, there was a flash of golden light from behind Ouyang Yangwen. Tie Ta had silently appeared behind him with his golden axe. Powerful battle intent conjured into a huge, illusory axe above his head. When it fused with the axe in his hand, it immediately erupted with an even more powerful presence. The axe was complete with both its form and soul. Tie Ta cleaved the air as it moved toward Ouyang Yangwen's head.

Ouyang Yangwen's face suddenly changed. There had been no prior signs that Tie Ta would appear. He had sensed nothing at all earlier. If he had not been restrained, there was obviously no need for him to treat Tie Ta's attack with any importance, but now, he

could feel a strong threat.

“Be careful, elder Ouyang.” The other elders of the World of Forsaken Saints also noticed Ouyang Yangwen’s predicament, so their faces changed and they all called out.

Ouyang Yangwen’s eyes exploded with light as he immediately bellowed out loud. Surging origin energy leaked out of his body without any restraint, causing the surroundings to shake and space to collapse. Even though his restraints did not break under his full strength, he pushed them three inches away. However, the golden axe touched his scalp.

Dealing with such a close situation, Ouyang Yangwen only managed to parry with his sword above his head.

The golden axe crashed down with the force of a thousand tons as it smashed into Ouyang Yangwen’s sword. The terrifying power knocked Ouyang Yangwen out of the sky and into the ground.

Jian Chen also hurried over with lightning-like speed as a blur. He caught up to Ouyang Yangwen in a single moment and stabbed out with the Zi Ying Sword.

Ouyang Yangwen swung his sword and blocked the Zi Ying Sword, forcing Jian Chen back at the same time. However, the Qing Suo Sword managed to pierce Ouyang Yangwen’s abdomen, passing through his body as an azure flash. It also deposited a sliver of the power of laws in Ouyang Yangwen’s body.

Ouyang Yangwen paled and vomited blood. He lowered his head to look at his abdomen. Disbelief filled his face as he mumbled while at a loss, “I’ve actually been injured. Impossible, this is impossible. How could I be injured by them?” Ouyang Yangwen struggled to accept this fact.

He was the greatest elder from the World of Forsaken Saints, a late Returnance expert only second to the Spiritking. However, he had just been injured by someone whose true strength had not

even reached the Origin realm. This was a great blow to Ouyang Yangwen's confidence.

"Tie Ta, go kill the other Origin realm experts. I'll keep him busy," Jian Chen said to Tie Ta. He then charged toward Ouyang Yangwen. The azure streams of light were unable to keep Ouyang Yangwen trapped. In order to prevent him from disturbing Tie Ta while he dealt with the other Origin realm experts, Jian Chen could only keep Ouyang Yangwen busy.

Without any hesitation, Tie Ta charged toward the other Origin realm experts. He knew that he was still slightly weaker compared to Jian Chen and knew that would have to expend quite some effort in order to kill Returnance experts. Since time was tight, he did not deal with the elders and charged toward the protectors instead.

The protectors from the Sacred Spirit Hall remained restrained. When they saw Tie Ta fly toward them, they immediately revealed different expressions. Some of them opened their mouths and cried for help from the elders.

Two elders temporarily broke free from their restraints and worked together to fight Tie Ta. With Tie Ta's strength, it was a little difficult for him to face deal with two Returnance experts at the same time. As a result, he was greatly suppressed as soon as they began fighting.

At this moment, Changyang Mingyue peered outside the divine hall. She immediately said, "Let me deal with them."

Tian Jian who sat on the jade-white seat suddenly opened his eyes. He said, "None of you can go out, or we might not be able to keep them restrained."

With that, Changyang Mingyue paused. She hesitated before deciding to stay and provide energy to the divine hall to keep the other experts trapped.

Tian Jian gazed at the people around him and said, “I need everyone’s full support so that the divine hall can display even greater might to keep the Returnance experts trapped and giving Tie Ta time to kill the Receival experts. With the death of every Origin realm expert from the World of Forsaken Saints, there’ll be less pressure on the divine hall to keep the others trapped.”

The few Origin realm experts in the supreme divine hall did not hesitate at all. They immediately placed their hands on the jade-white seat. Their power surged out, making the divine hall even more powerful.

The two Returnance experts fighting Tie Ta were trapped very soon. Without them, Tie Ta immediately charged toward the Receival experts.

“Elder, let’s work together and kill him,” suggested a Returnance expert.

“The restraints of the azure streams are even more powerful. We can temporarily break free with our strength, but we’ll greatly exhaust our origin energy, and even if we do break free, we can only dish out a few attacks before we’re trapped again. It’ll be difficult to kill him with just those attacks,” another elder replied with a heavy heart.

Cheng Jingyun coughed up a few mouthfuls of blood. She looked around and weakly said, “Elders, I’m heavily injured. I won’t be of any help if I stay any longer, so I’ll be leaving first.” With that, Cheng Jingyun used a secret technique, burning her essence blood in exchange for great power to break free from the restraints. She did not look back at all as she entered the tunnel, fleeing back to the World of Forsaken Saints.

Cheng Jingyun’s departure was not met with any obstructions at all. However, now that she was gone, the azure stream of light that had been trapping her split into six and spread among the six other Returnance elders. Their facial expressions immediately changed.

At this moment, there was a miserable cry. A Receival expert had died in Tie Ta's hands. His souls had been wiped out. However, the death of the Receival expert made all the faces of the Returnance experts sink. The stream of light that had been trapping him was now divided into six, which then extended to them.

“This can't continue. If it does, we'll probably be dead before we can even waste away the energy of the divine hall,” an elder said with a heavy voice.

Chapter 1553 Driven Back (Five)

Ouyang Yangwen's face became extremely sunken when he heard what was said. They could have easily run amuck in this world, but the appearance of the divine hall had turned the situation around. They, who originally possessed the upper hand, had entered an awkward position. All the Saint Emperors and Receiving experts had been trapped by the azure streams of light, and they could not break free at all. Moreover, the Returnance experts suffered from the azure streams of light as well. Now that a Receiving expert had fallen and Cheng Jingyun had left, the restraints on the six of them had become even more powerful.

Ouyang Yangwen had originally originally wanted to waste all the energy in the supreme divine hall. Once the divine hall exhausted all its power, the people hiding inside would all become sitting ducks. They would not be able to flee even if they wanted to. At that time, not only would they be able to kill off all the Origin realm experts, but the divine hall would belong to them as well.

However, Ouyang Yangwen had never thought that the situation would be reversed. Not only did they fail to waste all the divine hall's energy like he had imagined, but they were also forced to deal with the problems thrown at them.

Even Ouyang Yangwen, who was extremely confident in himself, felt slightly pressured because he was no longer able to break through the azure streams of light now that they had strengthened. He could only loosen them by using origin energy. Not only did he need to devote a portion of his strength to keep the streams at bay, but he also needed to suppress the wound in his abdomen and prevent the power of laws from spreading. Ouyang Yangwen still barely managed to gain the upper hand while dealing with Jian Chen's swift attacks. He could no longer use pure strength to suppress Jian Chen. He was powerless to stop Tie Ta.

At this moment, another miserable cry rang out. A second Receival expert from the World of Forsaken Saints had died to Tie Ta's hands. His head had been smashed by a single strike from Tie Ta's axe, dispersing his soul in the process.

As soon as the protector passed away, the elders immediately felt the azure streams around them strengthen once again. Their faces dramatically changed, and even Ouyang Yangwen struggled to remain composed.

If all the protectors were killed by Tie Ta, the azure streams would probably become so powerful that even the elders would no longer be able to break free. They would no longer be around to shoulder the load from the divine hall. At that time, only death would await them.

Moreover, their world could not endure the loss of so many Origin realm experts.

"Elder Ouyang, the situation is becoming worse for us. Let's retreat for now," an elder said with a heavy heart. He glanced at the tunnel below from time to time. He had clearly already made up his mind. If Ouyang Yangwen insisted on staying, he would flee even if he had to offend Ouyang Yangwen.

Ouyang Yangwen clearly understood the situation at hand as well. A sliver of disgrace flashed through his eyes as he gritted his teeth, "All retreat!"

Without any hesitation, the other elders immediately broke free from their restraints. However, they did not immediately enter the tunnel. Instead, they all arrived before the trapped protectors and freed them from their restraints.

The streams of azure light that trapped the Receival experts were much weaker than the ones that trapped the Returnance experts. They collapsed after a single attack from the Returnance experts. With their assistance, all the trapped protectors broke free in just a short while.

At the same time, Ouyang Yangwen furiously bellowed out. He forced Jian Chen back with a full power attack. The sword in his hand danced about furiously. He sent a wave of sword Qi toward the trapped Saint Emperors before retreating back into the tunnel with them. They all returned to their own world in horrible shape.

The supreme divine hall did not take advantage of the situation and attack them. It allowed them to escape. The azure streams of light could have trapped them again, forcing them to lose at least half of their experts, or even all of them, but all the Origin realm experts in the divine hall would have exhausted all their origin energy in exchange. In fact, they might not have had enough origin energy to kill all the Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints.

They were in a world that lacked origin energy. It was difficult to completely recover all their spent origin energy within several decades or a century once they expended it all. Without their support, the divine hall's power significantly weakened. Once the next wave of experts from the foreign world came, they would not be able to fend them off.

The divine hall rapidly descended from the sky after the foreign experts retreated. It guarded the entrance of the tunnel by blocking it.

The intense battle between the two worlds had finally come to a close. All the survivors from the four races let out breaths of relief. Many of them were joyful that they won.

Many of the Sainthood experts in the divine hall had channeled all their Saint Force into the divine hall so that it could become more powerful. Thus, they were utterly exhausted. The moment the battle ended, many of them collapsed where they were. They had used up all their power, and some of them had even used secret techniques to burn their essence blood, becoming haggard and extremely weak.

Tian Jian, who was controlling the divine hall through the jade-white seat, and the Origin realm experts around him all let out a breath of relief as well. A smear of paleness had appeared on Tian Jian's face. He was not the only who paled; even the Origin realm experts around him also paled. The divine hall consumed energy far too rapidly. Even though only a short amount of time had passed, they had exhausted close to half of their origin energy. If the foreign experts had not retreated, they probably would not have lasted much longer.

"I never thought that the World of Forsaken Saints would attack so soon. It's fortunate that I managed to refine the supreme divine hall from the city lord in time, or the outcome would have been unthinkable," Tian Jian said, rejoicing. If he had come with the divine hall just a little later, the current situation would be completely different.

"I never thought that this divine hall would be so powerful, where even late Returnance experts can't even shake it. Mo Tianyun truly is worthy of the title of the greatest human expert. His true strength probably surpassed Returnance long ago." Shangguan Mu'er sighed in surprise as she observed the divine hall.

"Hmph, the power of my master is beyond your imaginations. So what about Returnance experts. My master could kill them easily with a single finger. When that war god of the Hundred Races attacked our Tian Yuan Continent back then, he was far stronger than this Ouyang Yangwen, yet he was still easily repelled by master. If it weren't for the fact that my master didn't want to kill the war god, how could he have escaped from master's hands?" Xiao Ling proudly .

Chapter 1554 Future Survival

Everyone was amazed by what Xiao Ling had said. In reality, no one truly knew the strength of the champions of the four races from the ancient times because the cultivation realms beyond Saint Emperor had never been passed down. Any person who had reached Origin realm, whether it be Receival, Returnance, or Reciprocity, were all known as those who had surpassed Saint Emperor. After all, there had only been four experts like that in the entire world.

Until now, only the sea goddess' exact strength had been disclosed among the four champions. Everyone was still not exactly clear as to what Mo Tianyun, Aergyns, and the Winged Tiger God's true strength had been. They could only deduce a simple estimate from the minimal amount of information they learned from Xiao Ling.

However, their estimates still caused them to sigh in amazement.

"Everyone, the experts from the foreign world have retreated, but the tunnel still has not completely closed. They can attack our continent at any time, so it's best if you don't leave the divine hall. Make sure you are ready at all times to channel energy into the structure. We can only guard this place by using the divine hall as much as possible so that we can prevent the foreign experts from entering our world," Tian Jian said to the people around him. He slowly glanced over the Origin realm experts around him with his resolute gaze, but his heart could not help but surge with tremendous waves.

Shangguan Mu'er, Changyang Mingyue, the Winged Tiger God, and Tie Ta had all been his juniors in the past and much weaker than him. He had even assisted them and granted them protection. Yet, now that he had emerged from seclusion, it was as if countless years had passed in the outside world. All the people who had once been his juniors, in fact, the people he had once protected, had all

reached the Origin realm.

Houston used to be a Saint King at Great Perfection with him, an expert who stood at the apex of the Tian Yuan Continent together with him. Yet now, Houston who was roughly the same age as him, had already reached the Origin realm, which amazed Tian Jian.

The supreme divine hall blocked the entrance to the tunnel, but just Tian Jian and the divine hall would not be enough to guard the entrance. The people from the foreign world might not be able to smash through the structure, but they possessed the power to push it away. As a result, the divine hall required the support of all the Origin realm experts and Sainthood experts so that its formations could remain in operation. Only with everyone participating could they fend off the foreign experts.

There was no need for Tian Jian to explain any of this. They all already knew why, so they did not object Tian Jian's suggestion. They all agreed to stay behind and guard the divine hall.

“There's an even more powerful Spiritking in the World of Forsaken Saints. The reason why he hasn't come this time is because the tunnel is unable to endure his power. Once it stabilizes enough, the Spiritking will pass through and attack the divine hall, and the World of Forsaken Saints has origin energy, so even if the Spiritking uses up all his energy, he can recover in an extremely short amount of time. On the other hand, it is extremely difficult for us to recover. As a result, we need to save our origin energy as well as use all the resources we have, including all monster cores, regardless of class; any remains of Sainthood experts; and the special crystal coins from the Sea race. We need to use everything that can offer us energy. Only with every resource available will we be able to last longer. We can think of a way to completely remove the foreign threat after that,” said Houston. He was extremely stern. He had mostly recovered from his wounds in the artifact space and had changed into a new set of robes.

“It's said that the Spiritking's strength is on par with experts at

Godhood. Even if we have several hundred years to gather strength, it'll be very difficult for us to fend off such a great force, and if they continuously waste the power of the divine hall, we will only last a few decades with all the power from the four races or a few years. How should we deal with this Spiritking?"

"In ancient times, Mo Tianyun entered the World of Forsaken Saints and conducted a massacre, killing many Origin realm experts from the foreign world, so they suffered an extremely great loss. In the end, he sealed up the tunnel between the two worlds, so we've fallen out with them long ago. Coupled with the battles that have happened this time, we're like ice and fire now. If we fail to guard this place, our world will be massacred. We might even be destroyed all together."

Everyone became heavy-hearted. Their joy from just repelling the invasion instantly vanished. They all understood that the Tian Yuan Continent could guard the entrance with the divine hall, but they would probably last a few decades at most. A few decades was not enough time for them to catch a breath. How were they going to survive in the future?

"In the years that we have left, we need to raise an expert who is powerful enough to stand his ground against the Spiritking," Tian Jian said with a heavy voice as he slowly glanced over everyone.

Everyone felt a heavy pressure descend. The reason why their strength had rapidly increased was due to the fact that they had obtained some legacy or that they possessed some heaven-defying heavenly resource. However, Houston and the white tiger had already exhausted their legacies. It was impossible for their strength to jump a second time. Changyang Mingyue had only reached Returnance in such a short amount of time due to the ten-thousand-year Icesouls. However, there had only been three Icesouls, and each one had taken three million years to condense. It was impossible for a fourth one to form.

As for Shangguan Mu'er, she had been blessed by the world since

she was the mother of a child who possessed the Innate Chaotic Body. Her strength increased extremely rapidly, but it was impossible for her to become powerful enough to stand up to the Spiritking in such a short amount of time because she advanced slower the higher her cultivation became.

“My strength will not increase in a short amount of time. There’s just not that many resources to support my cultivation, but there is the previous war god’s corpse that has been sealed on the Wasteland Continent. The seal only requires the last beast fur stored within the supreme divine hall for it to open. Senior Tian Jian, give the beast fur to Tie Ta so that he can open the seal. He might be able to benefit from it,” Jian Chen’s voice rang out. He walked in side by side with Tie Ta. His robes were splattered with blood.

“I’ll go get it right now.” Tian Jian’s eyes lit up, and without any hesitation, he immediately went to retrieve the last beast fur.

Tian Jian left to go to the treasury. However, the Origin realm experts all remained where they were. They did not go with him.

“Uncle Xiu, you’ve finally emerged from seclusion. I scoured the entire world in search of you.” Jian Chen bitterly smiled as he looked at Houston.

Houston gently sighed, “Throughout all these years, I’ve been cultivating in the depths of the Death Nest in a selfless and mindless state. I had no sense of time at all. My strength has increased drastically, but it’s a pity that I failed to see my son one last time.” Houston’s face was filled with regret and sorrow. His eyes seemed slightly empty as well.

When he had emerged from the Death Nest, he had expanded his soul to Longevity Valley. He saw Xiu Mi’s grave. Just how many people in the world had to bear the pain of watching their son pass away?

Chapter 1555 The White Tiger's Human Form

Although Houston had known long ago that his son's death would come some day and could not be changed, he still felt utterly horrible even though he had mentally prepared himself.

Jian Chen sighed inside as well. Houston had not been present when uncle Xiu Mi had passed away. He was unable to personally see his son off. Houston was not the only one filled with regret. Even Jian Chen and all the villagers in Longevity Valley were filled with regret. Jian Chen had no idea how to comfort Houston as he studied Houston's expression. He understood Houston's feelings since he was a father as well.

Jian Chen glanced at the white tiger. The white tiger was only a meter long. Its snow-white fur had been dyed red with blood and carried the strong smell of blood. In the earlier battle, the white tiger had suffered heavy wounds as well. Although it had already healed, it had not cleaned the dry blood from his fur.

Jian Chen became filled with joy when he sensed the white tiger's current strength. He felt happiness from the bottom of his heart. He had an extremely special connection with the white tiger. Jian Chen himself was unclear of his feelings for the white tiger. Back then, when the white tiger had just been born, it was by Jian Chen's side before it could even open its eyes. It had basically spent every year of its life by Jian Chen, aside from the days it spent in the Beast God Hall. Jian Chen had watched the white tiger grow from being a cub that could not even open its eyes to its current state. They were like companions yet also like father and son.

"Xiao Bai, I never thought that you'd obtain such a great fortune from the Beast God Hall, reaching the Origin realm even when this world is sealed and comprehending laws as well. Your mother

must be extremely happy,” Jian Chen said to the white tiger. He then paused before asking with some doubt, “You’ve reached the Origin realm now. Are you still unable to assume a human form? Is the Winged Tiger God never able to assume a human form.”

Hesitation appeared in the white tiger’s eyes. However, the hesitation soon disappeared, replaced by determination. Its body transformed, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a young boy. He seemed extremely valiant. His skin was very soft, just like a newly-born infant. His hair was snow-white and at least a foot long, casually draped on his shoulders. His hair also possessed a mysterious luster, as if each strand was filled with power. His face, which was still rather young, possessed a sliver of resolution that did not match his age at all. It made him seem like a general who had experienced many wars.

Tie Ta, Changyang Mingyue, Shangguan Mu’er, Xiao Ling, and Houston all became fixated on the white tiger. They had heard from the ancient rumors that the Winged Tiger God had always appeared in beast form and had never appeared in human form, so everyone in the world believed that the Winged Tiger God’s bloodline was special and that it could not assume a human form even upon reaching the Origin realm. However, the rumor had just been disproven before their eyes.

Xiao Ling arrived before the white tiger and moved around him. Her bright eyes were filled with doubt as she murmured, “Strange, why do I feel a familiar presence on you?” Xiao Ling furrowed her brows, but she was unable to understand why.

“The true name of my species is not the Winged Tiger God but the Sacredfeathered Tiger Emperors. We possess one of the strongest bloodlines in the world, comparable to ancestral dragons. The seal here is very powerful, but it’s unable to seal up our bloodline. We’re only able to assume a human form once we reach the Origin realm because of our unique bloodline,” said the white tiger. His voice sounded rather raw, probably due to the fact

that this was his first time speaking. He was unable to utter his words very clearly.

Everyone there, including Jian Chen, had no idea what an ancestral dragon was. Even Xiao Bai had no idea what an ancestral dragon was, so none of them paid much attention to it. However, the weakened sword spirits were extremely shocked when they heard about the ancestral dragons. Their hearts began to churn.

“What kind of legacy did he receive? How can he know about ancestral dragons...”

“And what kind of heaven-defying species are the Sacredfeather Tiger Emperors? Why have we never heard of them? How can they possess such a powerful bloodline that is comparable to ancestral dragons? Even the sacred beast kings among the four sacred beasts in our Immortals’ World do not possess such a great bloodline...”

“Is he exaggerating...”

“He must have learned all this from the previous Winged Tiger God through the legacy. What are the origins of that ancient Winged Tiger God? He actually knows about ancestral dragons, yet ancestral dragons disappeared several billion years ago from our Immortals’ World. No ordinary person can learn about them, but anyone who does know about them is definitely be an apex expert who has survived countless years or someone important with a great background...”

At that moment, the sword spirits truly began to treat the white tiger with importance. They had never heard of the Sacredfeather Tiger Emperors, but since they comparable to ancestral dragons, they were definitely extraordinary beings.

At this moment, Tian Jian returned. He made his way over from the distance, and in his hand was an impressive, snow-white beast fur.

The white tiger saw the beast fur as soon as it appeared. He felt

extremely close to the beast fur since it was fur that had been shed by the Sacredfeathered Tiger Emperor from the ancient times. They were of the same species and the legacy he had just obtained came from the same Sacredfeathered Tiger Emperor.

Tian Jian passed the last beast fur to Tie Ta. Tie Ta held the beast fur and was filled with various emotions. The previous war god, Aergyns, had been sealed up after being slain by the Winged Tiger God. His remains had been locked up for over a million years. He had finally gathered the eighteen beast furs and now possessed the key to removing the seal. He could let Aergyns' remains return to the earth.

The moment Tie Ta obtained the beast fur, he did not think about the fortune or legacy he would end up obtaining. He only thought about planning the grand burial for Aergyns' remains.

“Aside from the beast fur, I’ve found a few items that will be useful to us in the treasury,” said Tian Jian. With a wave of his hand, various jade boxes flew from his Space Ring. There were over a thousand of them.

A few people opened a few boxes out of curiosity. The items inside ranged from high class monster cores to various pills. There were many Class 9 Monster Cores while the rest were Class 8 Monster Cores.

“These items should have all been left behind by the former masters of this divine hall. Due to the seals on the boxes, all the items have been preserved perfectly. I don’t know how long they’ve been in the treasury, but they’re still effective today,” said Tian Jian.

Chapter 1556 Mortal Energy Fruit

“Each bottle has a description of the medicine inside. Not only is there medicine for healing wounds, but there is also medicine that can recover your Saint Force. Coupled with these Class 8 and 9 Monster Cores, this should be enough to recover some origin energy.” Tian Jian pointed at the stack of boxes as he spoke.

“Really? Then let me try if they're tasty or not.” Xiao Ling's eyes lit up. She leaped up and grabbed a jade bottle that contained pills for recovering Saint Force. She gently shook the bottle and the pills rattled around inside. It sounded like there were more than ten pills in the bottle.

Without any hesitation, Xiao Ling opened the bottle and poured them all into her mouth, regardless of how many pills there were inside. She chewed a little before swallowing.

Everyone stared at Xiao Ling. What Xiao Ling was doing right now was testing the medicine. She was experimenting to see how great the effects were on Origin realm experts. They would know very soon.

Xiao Ling frowned after a few seconds. She pouted and said in dissatisfaction, “They're not tasty at all, and they only recovered a tiny amount of origin energy, basically the same as not eating them.”

Everyone was disappointed. However, they did not become dejected. They had expected this long ago. After all, these pills had been left behind by past Saint Emperors. They might be very effective on Saint Emperors but not Origin realm experts.

Houston picked up a Class 9 Monster Core. Blood-red mist immediately churned from his hand, enveloping the monster core. The monster core immediately began to shrink in the dense mist. It completely vanished in a moment, refined into pure energy and absorbed by Houston.

“No, the Class 9 Monster Core doesn’t have any great effects on us either. It can’t recover much origin energy at all. It’s better to use these monster cores for maintaining the formations of the divine hall. The Saint Kings and Saint Emperors can use the pills.” Houston shook his head. The things that Tian Jian had brought out from the treasury were unable to help the Origin realm experts at all.

At this moment, an idea appeared in Jian Chen’s head. He suddenly thought about the many Immortal Tier heavenly resources he had obtained from the Xuanhuang Microcosm. Among them was a fruit that specialized in recovering energy. He wondered whether the fruit would work on them.

Jian Chen immediately removed a few of them from his Space Ring. Each fruit was only the size of a walnut and was pure white. They appeared as glossy as white jade and looked lovely and cute. They gave off an intoxicating fragrance.

The fragrance coming from the fruits attracted everyone’s attention as soon as they appeared. Everyone’s gazes all gathered on the fruit in Jian Chen’s hands. Xiao Ling could not help but gulp. Her eyes burned as she stared at the fruit. The fragrance attracted her, tempting her to eat them all in a single gulp.

“These are Mortal Energy Fruit, an extremely high grade heavenly resource. It’s said that its only effects are to recover energy. I think it will really help you recover your origin energy,” Jian Chen said. The sword spirits had told him all this in the past. All he knew was that they could be used to recover energy, but he would only know if they could recover origin energy after trying.

“Brother, I’ll try one first,” Xiao Ling eagerly grabbed the Mortal Energy Fruit from Jian Chen’s hands and immediately wolfed them down. Xiao Ling seemed to still be unsure when she ate the first fruit, but when she was just about to eat the second, her face suddenly turned red. She felt an extremely pure and vast energy fill her body as soon as the first fruit reached her stomach. Before

she could say anything, she sat down and devoted herself to refining the tremendous amount of energy.

All the Origin realm experts rejoiced. They could clearly sense Xiao Ling's presence rapidly strengthen. They didn't need an explanation. The Mortal Energy Fruit worked on Origin realm experts and the effects were extremely impressive as well.

Half a day later, Xiao Ling finally roused. Her naive face immediately became filled with joy. She happily said, "Brother, this fruit really can help me recover my origin energy. I've only eaten one of them, but I've recovered all the origin energy I've used up."

"Fantastic. That's just fantastic. We can last even longer with these fruits. Brother, how many of this do you have?" Changyang Mingyue also became overjoyed. She eagerly looked at Jian Chen.

Everyone smiled. The appearance of the fruit gave them exactly what they needed when they needed help the most.

Everyone looked at Jian Chen. They really wanted to know the how many Mortal Energy Fruit Jian Chen possessed. If there was enough, they could last for a hundred years or even longer. However, if the fruit presented before them was all of it, they would not be as useful as they had imagined.

Jian Chen could not help but feel confident when everyone looked at him. He said, "Don't worry, there's definitely a lot of them. There's enough to last you guys a very long time." Jian Chen waved his hand. Over three hundred wooden boxes flew out. All the boxes had been created from the wood found in the Xuanhuang Microcosm. They all seemed like rough handiwork. There was nothing special about the boxes, but what they stored could be described as heaven-defying treasures.

Jian Chen had found several Mortal Energy Fruit trees, so he had collected over five hundred fruits of various grades. He took out over three hundred of them all at once and shared them with the

Origin realm experts present. Tian Jian was still a Saint Emperor, but since he was critical to controlling the divine hall, he obtained some as well.

“Fantastic. With these Mortal Energy Fruit, we no longer have to worry about lacking origin energy. It’s just a pity that these fruit can only be used for recovery and not cultivation,” Houston said with some regret.

Jian Chen also possessed some Five Element Fruit in his Space Ring. He had also obtained them from the Xuanhuang Microcosm, but their medicinal effects were too brutal. They needed to be refined into pills with other materials before they could be ingested, but he would not find anyone who could refine Immortal Tier heavenly resources in his world, so he did not take them out.

Chapter 1557 Still Alive

Several Saint Emperors walked in from outside. They handed over the Space Rings the dead Origin realm experts from the foreign world had been wearing and also reported the casualties of the four races.

The Tian Yuan Continent had emerged with a close victory. They had driven back the World of Forsaken Saints, but they had also suffered extremely heavy losses. There were several tens of thousand Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors who had taken part in the battle, close to a hundred thousand. However, only a few thousand people had survived the battle. Ninety-nine percent had died on the battlefield.

As for the puppets revived from Saint Weapons, they had all passed away. Not a single one was left.

Jian Chen saw many familiar names among the list of people who had passed away. There were great elders from protector clans, ancestors from ancient clans, the Imperial Protectors or Ancestral Emperors from the three great empires, and so on.

Some of the protector clans had even lost all their great elders or all their Sainthood experts. Very few people survived.

Only Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Yeyun managed to survive from the Changyang protector clan, but they were heavily injured, basically hanging onto their live with a thread. Changyang Zu Xiao and the great elders from the other two branches had all passed away.

Jian Chen immediately felt heavy inside when he received the news. Sorrow filled his face as tears began to well up in his eyes. He did not really care about the people from the other two branches, but Changyang Zu Xiao was his great grandfather. Because of the Saints' Fruit in the past, he had fallen out with the two other branches, which were directed by Changyang Qing Yun.

Changyang Zu Xiao had fought against Changyang Qing Yun in the miniature world. By using his Saint Tier Battle Skill on Changyang Qing Yun, he was willing to risk the collapse of the miniature world. In the end, he even made the Zu branch break away from the protector clan before settling down in Lore City. However, he never brought up the matter of the Saints' Fruit for himself, which had really touched Jian Chen.

Changyang Zu Xiao was a benevolent and powerful man in Jian Chen's heart. He was also the great-grandfather Jian Chen respected the most. Jian Chen felt extremely painful now that he had passed away.

Even now, Jian Chen could still clearly remember Changyang Zu Xiao's benevolent smile as well as when Changyang Zu Xiao fought against Changyang Qing Yun without any hesitation to protect him.

"Great-grandfather, rest easy. I will definitely personally take revenge for you," Jian Chen murmured with a soft voice. However, he was unable to contain the deep sorrow within him. He knew that Changyang Zu Xiao's benevolent face would only exist in his memories now. He would never be able to see that face again or hear his familiar voice.

Changyang Zu Xiao's soul had been wiped out. Even as a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master, Jian Chen could not revive him.

High class Radiant Saint Masters could revive the dead, but they could not revive every single person who had passed away. There were still two requirements that needed to be met: their corpse remained and their soul had not been wiped out. He could only revive them when both requirements were filled.

"What about my father? How's my father?" Shangguan Mu'er seemed to think of something when she saw Jian Chen's face. Her face suddenly changed and she suddenly asked a question. Her voice was filled with panic. Her face was filled with worry.

By now, many people had already learned about Shangguan Mu'er's connection to her father, Hao Wu. When the Saint Emperors responsible for counting the dead heard what Shangguan Mu'er had said, they immediately showed respect. Many people had seen her block over ten Origin realm experts by herself. Even though she was younger than most Saint Kings, her strength made all the experts from the four races yield to her.

The Saint Emperors dared not tarry. However, when they were about to say something, Shangguan Mu'er had already charged out. She was frantic.

During most of her days of peace, Shangguan Mu'er had always resented Hao Wu, unwilling to accept him as her father. However, when she realized that Hao Wu might pass away like Jian Chen's great-grandfather, she began to understand. As it turned out, she cared for her father. She did not want to see him die.

The value of some things could only be truly recognized after they were lost.

At this moment, Guihai Yidao, Feng Xiaotian, and Yang Lie entered the divine hall with the support of a few Saint Emperors. They had not died in the battle, but they had sustained extremely bad injuries and had been incapacitated. Even now, they only managed to enter the divine hall with the support of several Saint Emperors. Even walking was difficult for them. They probably would not have been able to fly into the divine hall if it were not for the Saint Emperors.

Everyone was overjoyed with their return. Quite a few of them had believed that the three of them had passed away, so they were obviously extremely ecstatic when they found out that they were still alive. After all, they were forces equivalent to the Origin realm. The Tian Yuan Continent was in great need of Origin realm experts

Jian Chen suppressed his sorrow and personally used his Radiant

Saint Force origin energy to heal the three of them.

“It’s fortunate that we have such a powerful divine hall. Otherwise, we would have experienced an unthinkable outcome.” The three of them immediately let out a breath in relief when they learned about the rest of the battle from everyone else.

The three of them fully recovered in five or six hours after being healed by the origin energy of Class 9 Radiant Saint Force. After healing, they all consumed a Mortal Energy Fruit to replenish their Saint Force so that they could return to their peak condition as soon as possible.

“The sea goddess, her majesty’s body has been destroyed. She fled as a soul. I’ll immediately go to the sea realm to see if I can rebuild her body and return her to peak condition. She’ll strengthen our power,” said Jian Chen. He left the supreme divine hall after healing Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian.

Chapter 1558 Healing Kai Ya

Jian Chen hovered in the sky as he observed the Tian Yuan Continent after the battle. He saw were many Sainthood experts flying around below, hurrying about as they cleaned up the battlefield. Many of them carried corpses away to be buried. They were either filled with sorrow or were numb. The casualties had been far too many. Only one percent of all the people who had participated in the battle managed to survive. Many people had lost their family and friends.

There were not many complete corpses. Basically all of them were missing limbs or did not have a corpse at all. Their bodies had collapsed, turned into flesh and blood.

The ruins of Mercenary City had become an extremely large, bottomless pit. There were densely-packed cracks around the pit and four that were particularly thick. They cut through the entire continent, dividing it into four pieces.

Perhaps some time soon, the four great cracks would turn into four extremely great and surging rivers.

Jian Chen gently sighed as he stared at the damaged continent. In the blink of an eye, the continent that he could not be more familiar had been reduced to this. It was quite a painful sight.

Jian Chen then expanded his soul and enveloped the entire continent in a single moment. Although the battle had occurred among and around the ruins of Mercenary City, there had been many Saint Emperors and Origin realm experts who had fought. Not only did the terrifying shockwaves split the continent, but regions millions of kilometers away were drastically affected as well. The continent had experienced an unprecedented earthquake, causing many cities and mountain ranges to collapse.

However, Jian Chen's face suddenly changed at this moment. He immediately leaped onto the Zi Ying Sword and shot off into the

distance as a streak of violet light. The Zi Ying Sword had been damaged and was covered in cracks. The sword spirits were affected by the failure of the swords, but they were still immortal artifacts. Even if they were damaged, they could still be used. They would not truly break as long as they did not have to weather any more particularly intense battles. Their power had lessened.

Jian Chen crossed several million kilometers on the Zi Ying Sword at an extreme speed. He arrived at a lone mountain in the end.

It was called a lone mountain because it was the only mountain within the radius of a thousand meters. There was nothing in the radius of a thousand meters but desolate plains.

A woman in white clothes lay on the mountain. Her appearance could not be considered as alluring, but she was still pretty. She lay on the ground with a pale face and with her eyes closed. There was a finger-sized hole between her eyes where blood flowed. This blood made her seem rather vicious and terrifying.

The woman was Kai Ya, who had been kidnapped by an Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints.

Beside Kai Ya, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast had already shrunk to the size of a fist. It frantically buzzed around her as if it was trying to wake her up.

However, the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast seemed to sense something at this moment. Its body swelled until it was three meters long. It stood before Kai Ya. Its fist-sized eyes were filled with caution as it gazed into the distance, but when it saw Jian Chen, the caution in its eyes immediately disappeared. It turned back to the size of a fist before buzzing around Jian Chen. It was extremely worried, as if it was asking Jian Chen to help Kai Ya.

Jian Chen knelt before Kai Ya. His face immediately became extremely sunken as he looked at the bloody hole between her eyes.

“Kai Ya’s not dead. It’s very easy to cure the wounds on her body. The only problem is that her soul has sustained extremely heavy injuries. Just a strand of it remains and it’s close to collapsing all together.” Jian Chen quickly checked Kai Ya’s condition. He became very stern. Kai Ya’s situation was extremely dangerous. She had a foot planted in the jaws of death.

Jian Chen then began to use his Radiant Saint Force origin energy to heal Kai Ya. Even if Kai Ya’s body was even more injured, she could still be healed in an extremely short amount of time by a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master. The wounds on her body were not particularly deep, so she recovered very quickly. The bloody hole between her eyes also vanished, only leaving behind some residual blood.

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast fell silent as soon as Jian Chen began to heal her. It quietly lay to the side as it looked back and forth between Kai Ya and Jian Chen. Its eyes were filled with intelligence. It could not assume a human form, but it clearly was just as smart as a human.

With a flip of his hand, Jian Chen removed a segment of Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo. He extracted the sap and pressed it between Kai Ya’s eyes. As soon as the sap came in contact with her forehead, it silently seeped in, healing Kai Ya’s soul as a cool presence.

The wounds on Kai Ya’s soul could not be healed by a Radiant Saint Master. The Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo was the only heavenly resource Jian Chen had that could deal with wounds to the soul. It had even reached the Immortal Tier and was a high quality resource. Jian Chen understood just how effective it was when healing soul wounds.

However, Jian Chen wasn’t confident that a single droplet of sap would heal Kai Ya’s soul. This was because her soul was not just injured. If it were not for the sliver of her soul remaining, she would be dead.

As expected, not only did Kai Ya fail to awaken after the single drop of sap, Jian Chen could even sense that the remaining sliver of Kai Ya's soul did not show any signs of strengthening.

Jian Chen frowned and mumbled to himself in his mind, "Why would this happen? Even if a drop of Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo sap is not enough for her to recover, the effects are so strong that Kai Ya's soul should strengthen a little at the very least, right?"

After a while of thought, Jian Chen took out a second segment of Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo and used it on Kai Ya. However, the outcome was the same. The sap seemed to be useless on Kai Ya.

"Is Kai Ya dead? Even the Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo is not enough to save her?" Those thoughts crossed Jian Chen's mind. His heart felt rather heavy.

Chapter 1559 A Shocking Sight

Suddenly, a gleam of light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes. He said with a deep voice, "No, even if the Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo sap is useless to Kai Ya, she still absorbs it. It should leave a mark in her head at the very least, but why can't I find any differences after using the sap? Does the sap vanish by itself after it enters her head?"

Jian Chen gritted his teeth after hesitating for a while. He endured his heartache as he pulled out another Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo. He extracted the sap from it and had the sap drop onto Kai Ya's forehead. The bamboo was extremely valuable, and he had not obtained much of it in the Xuanhuang Microcosm. He had already used up quite a few of them, and after using another three on Kai Ya, he only had a few left.

This time, Jian Chen paid close attention to any changes. Under his observations, he could clearly sense that the sap had no time to seep into Kai Ya's remaining soul fragment once it entered her sea of consciousness. It suddenly vanished, disappearing to somewhere unknown.

Jian Chen was stunned. Why had the droplet of sap suddenly vanished? Where did it go? He could not understand no matter how hard he tried. Even if the sap was useless to Kai Ya, unable to heal her soul, it would not just silently disappear.

He had used the Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo many times, so he understood how it healed the soul. However, he had never seen something as strange as this.

"Where did this droplet of sap go?" Jian Chen thought about this question time and time again, but he was unable to reach a conclusion no matter how much he pondered. He could not think figure out why at all.

Jian Chen sighed to the sky. He felt rather dispirited. He knew

that he had no other method to awaken Kai Ya. All that he had on him that was effective on soul wounds was the sap from the Amethyst Spiritual Bamboo.

When Jian Chen unintentionally glanced over the flat land that spanned a thousand kilometers, his facial expression immediately froze. His soul had enveloped the entire Tian Yuan Continent several times in the past. Although he could not claim that he knew every inch of the Tian Yuan Continent as well as the back of his hand, he was still familiar with its rough structure and landscape. He happened to remember the landscape here. In his memories, there had been an endless chain of mountain ranges. They stretched far into the distance and towered above all, yet a large part of the mountain range had strangely disappeared, having turned into flat plains that reached over a thousand kilometers away. Only Kai Ya lay on the single mountain among the plains.

“What happened here?” Jian Chen frowned. He was filled with doubt. Even if an intense battle had happened here and destroyed everything in the radius of a thousand kilometers, there would have been pieces of rock at the very least. However, from his observations, it did not seem like a battle had occurred here at all. The plains in the surroundings were just far too flat. There were no signs of conflict at all.

Jian Chen slowly flew down the mountain with Kai Ya in his arms. He landed on the ground. When his feet touched the ground, they sank. The flat surface was covered by a thick layer of dust.

“Has all this dust come from the mountains in the surroundings?” Jian Chen immediately became extremely shocked when he reached such a conclusion. His heart churned.

He could easily destroy the mountain range with his powers, but he could not avoid leaving behind a bunch of broken rocks and signs of a fight. He definitely would not have been able to make disintegrate all the mountains.

“Just what has happened here? Who made all the mountains disintegrate?” Jian Chen became extremely stern. He understood just how powerful someone needed to be to destroy the region. He could only think of two people who possessed that power, first was protector Shui from the Ice Goddess Hall and second was the greatest Godking of the God race from the Saints’ World, Audriana. This was because both of them were peak Godhood experts.

However, Audriana had been heavily injured by protector Shui. She was extremely weak and in a slumber. She probably no longer possessed this ability. On the other hand, according to Jian Chen’s understanding of protector Shui, she would never interfere with anything that was happening on the Tian Yuan Continent. She would not even glance at the continent if it was destroyed, so there was no reason for her to interfere.

“Is there a third expert that doesn’t belong to this world apart from the two great Godkings? Otherwise, how can this happen?” Jian Chen wondered, but he did not feel like this line of thought was correct. There was nothing pointing to a third expert, like protector Shui or Audriana, existing.

This was because both the Elven Godtree and the Ice Goddess Hall had existed for countless years. They were known among the people, even though they were shrouded by a veil of mystery. However, there were no longer any organizations or supreme experts shrouded by mystery among the four races anymore.

Jian Chen wandered through the region and carefully examined every minute trace. He attempted to find something that would tell him something, but he found nothing in the end.

In the end, Jian Chen could only leave in doubt. However, he memorized the strange landscape.

Jian Chen returned to the supreme divine hall with the unconscious Kai Ya, temporarily placing her in a quiet room. He

knew that Kai Ya was not truly dead, so he had not given up on the thought of reviving her.

The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast continued to remain by Kai Ya's side. Its intelligent eyes were filled with caution and alarm, clearly guarding Kai Ya.

After delivering Kai Ya, Jian Chen left for the sea realm. He did not take part in the various matters that needed to be completed after the war and instead left them to someone else to deal with.

The sea realm had become much quieter after the war against the foreign world. However, the peaceful atmosphere was suffocating and filled with deep sorrow.

The sea realm had lost many of its Sainthood experts this time. This included many ancestors of a few large clans or organizations. Many of these ancestors possessed great statuses, so their deaths had shocked the various clans. In various locations across the sea realm, there were many organizations and clans who had hung up a white banner to send off their seniors.

The Serpent God Hall and Heaven's Spirit Hall became much quieter. Both hall masters had passed away during the battle, only leaving behind a few ordinary elders and hall elders. However, they too were heavily injured, so the organizations had sustained great losses.

Chapter 1560 Visiting Fairy Hao Yue

After the battle, the Serpent God Hall and Heaven's Spirit Hall began to decline. Only the Sea Goddess Hall maintained its prestige. Their hall master and newly-gained emperor, Atlantis, were both alive. They possessed two experts at the level of emperor, which was unique in the sea realm.

At the same time, the sea goddess was still alive. It was said that the Sea Goddess Hall had been founded during the ancient times by the sea goddess herself, so the Sea Goddess Hall's influence immediately became as overwhelming as the midday sun.

Jian Chen flew through the sea realm. He had turned into a violet streak of light and shot across the sky like a comet, disappearing in the blink of an eye. Jian Chen had already expanded his soul when he had ventured to the sea realm earlier to observe the situation of the Sea race.

He found that the Turtle clan was also shrouded by a thick layer of sorrow. In the battle against the foreign world, their Saint King elders had also taken part in the battle, but only a single person survived in the end. The rest of them, including Tai Dou, had all passed away.

Jian Chen rode past the Turtle clan from ten thousand kilometers away on the Zi Ying Sword, making way to the Sea Goddess Hall. He did not go to the Turtle clan. There was nothing in the Turtle clan that he cared about. The only person he had cared about was the grand elder, who had laid down his life to save him, and Jian Chen had already taken up the role as the ruler of the clan just to complete his final wish.

Jian Chen had successfully made the Turtle clan powerful. They had become a peak-level organization in the sea realm. He had also completed the grand elder's final wish, so after that, he cut his ties with the Turtle clan.

The Sea Goddess Hall was a majestic divine hall. It was deep blue and let out a radiant glow. It hovered in the air like a primordial beast, unintentionally giving off a certain pressure that permeated the surroundings. Even Saint Kings would be deterred by it.

The experts in the Sea Goddess Hall had fallen as well. The entire structure seemed to have emptied. They had lost many Saint Kings and many Saint Ruler emissaries.

When Jian Chen arrived before the divine hall, he was immediately recognized by an emissary, who courteously bowed to him. The emissary then moved as quickly as he could to report to the hall master.

Very soon, both Yadriam and Atlantis emerged. This time, they did not conceal their appearances at all, revealing their alluring beauty. At a closer glance, it was not difficult to tell that they looked somewhat similar.

Jian Chen was invited into the divine hall after some greetings were exchanged.

“Jian Chen, we sisters were injured too heavily and were completely incapacitated, so we could only leave first. We did not last until our final moments, so we must apologize.” As soon as the three of them sat down, Yadriam spoke apologetically.

“How can you say that, hall master? I’m happy that you could successfully escape under such circumstances. It’s just a pity that my great-grandfather Changyang Zu Xiao failed to make it out alive and passed away on the battlefield.” Jian Chen’s voice carried some grief. If Changyang Zu Xiao had been able to make it out alive, no matter how heavily injured, Jian Chen would have been able to heal him.

“I never thought that the divine hall in Mercenary City would be so powerful that it could stop Returnance experts from the World of Forsaken Saints. Jian Chen, can I ask how long the divine hall will last?” The sea goddess’ illusory figure appeared in the hall as

she asked Jian Chen a question.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and slowly released his sorrow that formed from losing family. He said, “The divine hall from Mercenary City is powerful, but maintaining it is not easy. It requires the support from all the Origin realm experts and many Saint Emperors to display the might that stopped the foreign world. I’ve come this time to assist the hall master and elder Yadriam in recovering as well as to rebuild your majesty’s body. The supreme divine hall from Mercenary City requires your majesty.”

“I can rebuild my body, but origin energy is just far too difficult to replenish. I might not be of much help. After all, the energy of the world in the sea realm became much thinner after my first resurrection. It will not recover even after a very long time. I can’t use the spiritual springs in the sea realm again, or the energy of the world would completely vanish, making it impossible for my people to cultivate,” sighed the sea goddess.

Jian Chen smiled confidently. “Don’t worry, your majesty. I just happen to have heavenly resources that can recover origin energy. Once you have revived, all you need to do is consume this fruit and you’ll be able to recover your peak strength in an extremely short amount of time.” As he said that, a Mortal Energy Fruit appeared in his hand. It gave off an intoxicating fragrance.

The sea goddess’ eyes immediately lit up. She stared at the Mortal Energy Fruit and asked in disbelief, “Is that true? Just this single piece of fruit can return me to my peak condition?”

“I’m completely certain,” Jian Chen swore.

Jian Chen immediately began to move. He assisted the sea goddess, reviving her a second time. He had collected quite a few of the materials she required to rebuild her body from the Xuaxhuang Microcosm, so he still had a lot left. Even a hundred resurrections would not be enough to consume them all, so he did not need to

worry about any required materials.

In order to ensure no accidents happened, Jian Chen personally guarded the sea goddess during her second resurrection. After recovering, Yadriam and Atlantis took part as well.

Since they had the experience from the first revival, the entire process happened much faster, it was successfully completed in just seven days. After consuming a Mortal Energy Fruit, the sea goddess had replenished all her power by the next day.

The sea goddess immediately went to the supreme divine hall on the Tian Yuan Continent after she had been revived. Jian Chen returned to Flame City after completing his tasks in the sea realm. He stood outside the Bright Moon Divine Hall, intending to visit fairy Hao Yue.

However, the entrance of the divine hall remained tightly shut, as if she wanted to deny Jian Chen entry.

“Jian Chen, do you want me to partake in the battle against the World of Forsaken Saints?” Fairy Hao Yue’s obscure voice appeared in Jian Chen’s ears. She had already sensed Jian Chen’s arrival, but she did not let him into the divine hall.

Jian Chen knew that fairy Hao Yue possessed a great background. He clasped his hands and said, “Fairy Hao Yue, I have materials that can rebuild your body. I do indeed hope that you can assist us in fending off the World of Forsaken Saints once you recover your strength. After all, you also exist on the Tian Yuan Continent. Probably even you are unable to keep yourself safe if the front lines fall.”

“Jian Chen, you should go. I won’t help you fend off the World of Forsaken Saints. Even ignoring the fact that I don’t want to use your low quality resurrection materials, I would not want to offend the World of Forsaken Saints even if I still had a body.” Fairy Hao Yue declined without any hesitation.

“Why’s that?” Jian Chen asked. He did not understand her reasoning.

“Jian Chen, if I’ve examined the people from the World of Forsaken Saints correctly, they should be Spiritsages from the Saints’ World. The Spiritsages are a great race in the Saints’ World. The Spiritsages may not necessarily cause you trouble even though the people of this world are battling them, but I come from the Moon God Hall of the Saints’ World. If I interfere, the Moon God Hall will definitely be dragged into the conflict,” fairy Hao Yue said.

Chapter 1561 Where Hope Lies

Jian Chen frowned. He would never have thought that the people from the World of Forsaken Saints would possess such a great background, originating from the Saints' World.

“Fairy Hao Yue, are the Spiritsages in the Saints' World very powerful? Since the World of Forsaken Saints has origins in the Saints' World, why are they invading our Tian Yuan Continent? With my understanding, the people from the World of Forsaken Saints have been there for an extremely long time. If they are from the Saints' World, then their Origin realm experts would have ventured to the other world already. Why do they remain there?” Jian Chen asked.

After a while of silence, fairy Hao Yue replied, “The Spiritsages are a great race in the Saints' World and possess great strength, but due to some reasons, many large sects and clans in the Saints' World attacked them, so they suffered heavy losses. Both of their Grand Prime ancestors fell, but the Spiritsages are still a force to be reckoned with. They're definitely not people our Moon God Hall can offend.

“At the same time, the people from the World of Forsaken Saints are only extremely similar to the Spiritsages. I'm not certain they're actually part of the Spiritsages from the Saints' World. It's just that the Spiritsages are far too powerful. As long as there's the slight chance that they are, I'm not willing to take part in the battle.

Fairy Hao Yue spoke sternly. She really feared the Spiritsages. The Moon God Hall could not afford to provoke such a powerful foe.

Moreover, even if her Moon God Hall did not fear the Spiritsages, there was no reason for her to turn on them. She was not from the Tian Yuan Continent. Even though she had remained there for

quite some time, she held no feelings for the continent. There was no difference if humans occupied the Tian Yuan Continent or the Spiritsages did.

“Fairy Hao Yue, if the people from the World of Forsaken Saints really are a part of the Spiritsages, will it become a hidden problem due to my enmity with them?” Jian Chen asked.

“Your enmity with the World of Forsaken Saints is like a child making some noise before the Spiritsages. After all, they’re a great race, so why would they go as far as to fuss over someone who hasn’t even reached Godhood over some small matters in a lower world? That is unless a descendent of some important figure dies in your hands, but that basically never happens, and even if it did, the Spiritsages can’t do anything to you because the war god of the God clan is among you. The God clan is a peak clan in the Saints’ World. When they were founded by the War God, they were known as the greatest organization in the Saints’ World. Even if the great war god of the past has fallen, forcing the God clan to lose their title as the greatest, they’re still not an existence that any large sect or clan can afford to offend.”

Jian Chen knew that persuading fairy Hao Yue to partake in the battle against the foreign world was no longer possible, so he ended his conversation with her and left.

“Jian Chen, the seal in this world will vanish soon. At that time, the seal leading to the Saints’ World will disappear as well. In my current state, it’s extremely difficult for me to go to the Saints’ World. I’ll need your help then. You’ll need to take my divine hall to the Saints’ World. As long as there is origin energy, I can use a secret technique to rebuild my body in the shortest amount of time possible.” Fairy Hao Yue’s voice rang out once more.

Jian Chen paused. He knew that his relationship with fairy Hao Yue was not full of friendship. They were just partners in a deal at most. Fairy Hao Yue had taken You Yue as her disciple because she saw potential in Jian Chen. To return the favor, he would have to

take fairy Hao Yue to the Saints' World.

Jian Chen was obviously willing to agree to such a deal. It was just that the threat of the foreign world still lingered. Even if the seal to the Saints' World vanished, he could not leave at ease because he had too many friends and family here. They had the power to protect themselves on the Tian Yuan Continent, but they would not be able to preserve their lives once they ventured to the Saints' World.

As a result, it was impossible for him to take all his friends and family to the Saints' World. They would remain on the Tian Yuan Continent, so before he left, he needed to create a safe and lovely environment for them to live in.

"Fairy Hao Yue, we have known each other for many years, so you should understand me a little. Do you think I can easily leave without completely dealing with the matter of the foreign world?" Jian Chen inquired.

"You can take all your friends and family with you to the Saints' World. Once we're there, I'll recover very quickly. At that time, I'll obviously be able to protect your friends and family. And to pay you back, I can open the gate to the Gods' Necropolis so that you can enter the Gods' Necropolis Microcosm. If you cultivate in there, you'll quickly reach Godhood with your talent," added fairy Hao Yue.

Jian Chen gently shook his head. He did not agree to fairy Hao Yue's suggestion. Jian Chen had considered taking all his friends and family with him, but he did not believe they would be safe. After all, the experts in the Saints' World were as common as clouds and held all the power. Even if he reached Godhood, he would find it difficult to protect the people around him.

Moreover, he was born on the Tian Yuan Continent, was a member of the humans, and was revered as their greatest expert. He carried the hopes of all of the humans on his shoulder, so how

could he just leave by himself and abandon them, leaving them to face danger all by themselves?

At the same time, Jian Chen did not believe that he did not have the power to deal with the foreign world. His strength could skyrocket in a short amount of time by absorbing the Yinyang Saint Rock. The sword spirits had told him that if he absorbed all of the rock's power, he could even reach the ninth layer of his Chaotic Body.

According to the strength he gained each time his Chaotic Body progressed to a new layer, just his personal strength would reach Godhood if he reached the ninth layer, even before factoring in his other powers.

The only problem that troubled Jian Chen was that he could not absorb the powers of the Yinyang Saint Rock by himself. He required Shangguan Mu'er's support, or he would just be seeking death.

After leaving the Bright Moon Divine Hall, Jian Chen remained in the city lord's estate, keeping You Yue and Bi Lian company. Jian Chen had not allowed them to take part in the battle. They were very important to him, so he would be remain pain for the rest of his life if they died in battle.

In reality, even if they took part in battle, they would not be any great help. They severely lacked battle experience and were not as experienced as the Saint Rulers and Saint Kings who had lived for thousands of years.

"Brother, the foreign world is so powerful and the divine hall from Mercenary City cannot always remain there. If the Spiritking from the foreign world smashes through the divine hall, what'll happen?" Bi Lian asked, full of worry. Since her status was special as Jian Chen's sister, she knew many secrets.

"Don't worry. The supreme divine hall from Mercenary City can block the tunnel for a few decades at the very least. At that time,

we might not need to fear the foreign world anymore,” Jian Chen smiled. There was no worry on his face. However, he was mulling over the fact that he probably should talk to Shangguan Mu’er.

“Sister Bi Lian, you have to be confident in your brother. Your brother’s experienced countless storms of blood and been through an innumerable amount of problems. In the end, weren’t they all resolved by him? I believe the threat from the foreign world won’t be able to trouble Jian Chen for long.” You Yue sat beside Jian Chen and hung onto his arm. Her face was filled with happiness.

Chapter 1562 The Spiritking Attacks

Jian Chen placed his hand around You Yue's thin waist. You Yue did not resist at all. She leaned her head on Jian Chen's shoulder with a smile full of joy. She wore a small pouch of fragrance on her, so Jian Chen immediately smelt a faint fragrance. The pouch contained extremely valuable herbs and flowers and could calm people down. Jian Chen immediately felt relaxed, calmer and less restless.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and said, "Yue'er's right. Lian'er, don't worry about the World of Forsaken Saints. The Spiritking may be very powerful, but there's still a shred of hope for us. This shred of hope can only become larger after a few years or even decades. The supreme divine hall from Mercenary City will be able to earn us some of that valuable time."

As soon as Jian Chen finished speaking, the ground immediately began to shake, as if an earthquake was happening. Not only was the entire city lord's estate violently shaking but so was the entire city.

An extremely powerful earthquake was happening across the Tian Yuan Continent. It affected an extremely large range, having originated from the ruins of Mercenary City over a million kilometers away. The epicenter of the earthquake was there, spreading out across the entire shattered continent.

Jian Chen's face froze. He said, "It's the World of Forsaken Saints attacking the supreme divine hall above the tunnel. I'll head over immediately." Jian Chen could no longer afford to accompany You Yue and Bi Lian. He immediately stood up and left the city.

"Brother, you have to be careful!"

"Jian Chen, no matter what happens, you have to come back safely!"

The two women immediately followed Jian Chen out of the building. Their eyes were filled with worry and a reluctance to part with him. Even though the tunnel leading to the World of Forsaken Saints had been blocked by the supreme divine hall and made it impossible for the people from the other world to cross over, they would worry every time Jian Chen left. They worried that accidents would happen.

Jian Chen left through the Space Gate that had been set up in Flame City to go to the ruins of Mercenary City. It was much faster than flying over a million kilometers for him.

When Jian Chen arrived, a deafening rumble constantly reverberated around. The supreme divine hall, which was blocking the tunnel, was gently shaking while extremely violent streams of energy leaked out from below it. Within the streams of energy were strands of extremely sharp sword Qi, causing space to shatter and collapse. Everything was turned to nothingness due to its destructive powers.

The supreme divine hall had stood like a mountain earlier. It had not moved even after taking on a full-powered attack from Ouyang Yangwen. Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, Guihai Yidao, and the sea goddess had all been absent at that time while all the Origin realm experts who had been supporting the divine hall were heavily injured. However, Ouyang Yangwen was still unable to force the supreme divine hall to move.

Yet now, all the Origin realm experts of the Tian Yuan Continent had recovered their strength and Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, Feng Xiaotian, and the sea goddess were present. Yet, under these circumstances, the divine hall still shook. This all pointed to the fact that the divine hall was being attacked by an extremely terrifying expert.

“The Spiritking!” Jian Chen immediately thought of who was attacking the divine hall. Aside from the Spiritking, who had also comprehended the Way of the Sword and surpassed Jian Chen’s

own comprehension, there was no one else.

The current Spiritking was like a god in the World of Forsaken Saints. He had created a legend. Even Ouyang Yangwen and Xiong Zhong, who were almost at Reciprocity, deeply feared him. They would obediently follow any order from the Spiritking and would never question them.

At the same time, the Spiritking was like a huge mountain that weighed on Jian Chen's heart, almost suffocating him. This was because he had heard the rumors regarding the Spiritking from the other people of the foreign world. Not only had the Spiritking reached mid Reciprocity, but his battle prowess was also at the level of Godhood experts.

He was a legendary figure. His talent was so great that it was almost unprecedented. He was the greatest genius in all of the foreign world's history as well as the most powerful Spiritking. In just a few centuries, he had gone from a nameless figure to the supreme sovereign of the foreign world.

With a single movement, Jian Chen entered the divine hall. The atmosphere inside was extremely stern. All the Origin realm experts were present and channeling their origin energy into the jade-white seat. They worked together with many Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors to push the divine hall to its limits so that they could guard the entrance and block the path of the foreigners.

Jian Chen made his way over to the jade-white seat and gently placed his hand on it. His Chaotic Force surged into the seat without any restraints at all.

Since Jian Chen's Chaotic Force was special, the shaking divine hall gradually calmed down. However, the deafening booms continued to ring from the blocked tunnel.

As the divine hall gradually stabilized, the great expert from the foreign world also seemed to understand that he was unable to

smash through the divine hall. He stopped attacking and the great booms suddenly stopped.

Everyone fell silent within the supreme divine hall. After seeing how they were not going to be attacked again, they all let out a breath of relief and pulled back their hands. However, every single one of them was extremely stern.

“That should have been the Spiritking of the foreign world. He really is strong. Just his attacks alone required all of us to work together. It’s fortunate that he didn’t take part in the battle earlier, or we would not have been his opponent even if we worked together. We would not have been able to injure him,” Feng Xiaotian said grimly as he frowned.

“These attacks have already surpassed Reciprocity. Only experts at Godhood can stop the Spiritking. If we want to use the divine hall to stop attacks from experts at Godhood, the origin energy we need will increase by several fold. We do have the Mortal Energy Fruit, but they will only last us a few decades at most. If the Spiritking continuously attacks the divine hall, we’ll last an even shorter amount of time. We might finish off all the fruit in just a few years,” Yang Lie said in a solemn voice.

“In such a short time frame, it’s impossible for any of us to break through to Godhood. Continuing to remain defensive won’t work,” said Changyang Mingyue. Her face was filled with worry. After a moment of hesitation, she gritted her teeth and said, “I’ll go back and find protector Shui to see if she has any methods of making me break through to Godhood in the shortest time possible.” With that, Changyang Mingyue left the divine hall and traveled to the Ice Goddess Hall with lightning-like speed.

Jian Chen stared at Changyang Mingyue’s back as she grew further away. He was probably the only person who knew protector Shui’s true strength. As a supreme Godking who even managed to kill the greatest Godking of the God race, she definitely would have valuable heavenly resources on her. He was extremely

willing to have Changyang Mingyue break through to Godhood.

“Protector Shui may not interfere with the matters of this world, but my sister is clearly valuable to Protector Shui. If Protector Shui assists my sister and increases her strength, that shouldn’t count as interfering,” Jian Chen thought. He then looked at Shangguan Mu’er. After a while of hesitation, he walked over and said, “Mu’er, there’s something I want to discuss with you.”

Shangguan Mu’er’s face was neutral. She only slowly hesitated before nodding in the end. She left the divine hall with Jian Chen.

A thousand kilometers away, Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu’er stood above the clouds, like a match made in heaven.

“Mu’er, everyone understands the strength of the foreign world and the Spiritking extremely well. Even if we don’t include the Spiritking in the picture, just Ouyang Yangwen is hard enough to be deal with. In a few decades, when we use up all of the Mortal Energy Fruits, what will we use to stop the next attack? My sister may have gone to find protector Shui, but I don’t think her chances of success will be great. As a result, the only way for us to achieve victory lies with us.” Jian Chen looked at Shangguan Mu’er as he spoke in a stern voice.

Chapter 1563 Protector Shui Injured

Shangguan Mu'er wore a purple dress. Her indescribably beautiful face seemed like it was not something that could appear among the realm of mortals. She looked like a goddess from heaven. Her eyes were cold, but they were spirited as well, shining with an enchanting light. Just her gaze could mesmerize people.

The Heavenly Enchantress fell silent after listening to Jian Chen and did not reply for quite some time. Mixed feelings filled her eyes. She felt like she was torn between some decisions.

She obviously knew what Jian Chen's intentions were. In the current world, no one could become powerful enough to fend off the Spiritking within a few dozen years by cultivating aside from Changyang Mingyue. Let alone reaching Godhood, even just the slightest improvement would be extremely difficult because there was no origin energy in this world. They would no longer grow as rapidly after reaching the origin realm.

Currently, the only method for them to rapidly strengthen themselves was the Yinyang Saint Rock. Shangguan Mu'er was very reluctant to bring up the rock. She had never forgotten what had happened in the past. The rock had been a fortuitous encounter for her, but it had also hurt her.

"Will you be able to deal with the Spiritking if you absorb the Yinyang Saint Rock?" Shangguan Mu'er finally replied after thinking for a while. Her voice was rather forced. She still felt conflicted about the matter of the Yinyang Saint Rock at the bottom of her heart, but after so many years, even Xiao Bao had become an adult. She had gradually let go of these matters and come to terms with them. Not to mention the fact that the Tian Yuan Continent currently faced a disastrous future. In just a few decades, all the lives in this world might end up threatened or wiped out. She needed to make this decision for Xiao Bao.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and slowly replied, “The Yinyang Saint Rock is condensed from the yin and yang Qi of the world. They are extremely powerful energies, far greater than we can imagine. They’re far more terrifying than any energy we’ve ever seen before. If we blow up the Yinyang Saint Rock, the entire universe would probably be destroyed. It is exactly because of how powerful the Yinyang Saint Rock is that I can only absorb it after I have reached the fifth layer of the Chaotic Body, and I still require the balancing of yin and yang so that the Supreme Yin Force and Supreme Yang Force within the yin and yang Qi become gentle. Otherwise, it would cost me my life.

“At our current strength, we can reach Reciprocity at the minimum if we absorb the entire rock, or we could break through the Origin realm and reach Godhood. However, with my battle prowess, there’s no need for me to reach Godhood. I just need to reach Reciprocity. Even if it’s early Reciprocity, we would not need to fear the Spiritking.”

Jian Chen’s face was filled with confidence. He knew that the Spiritking was also an expert who could kill people at greater levels of cultivation, but he was confident that he would be no weaker than the Spiritking. Not only did he cultivate Chaotic Force, but he was also a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master. Once the battle began, the rate at which he consumed Chaotic Force would be several dozen times or even a hundred times slower than his enemy’s energy consumption. However, the drawback was that it took him a hundred times longer to recover Chaotic Force.

He also possessed Martial Soul Force, an ability that could attack the souls of his opponents. Although he did not know of a way to use Martial Soul Force to its fullest extent, his soul would still rapidly strengthen as his power increased, so the power of Martial Soul Force would increase as well. Even though he would not be able to injure opponents at the same level, he was still able to distract them.

Hesitation filled Shangguan Mu'er's face. She was conflicted inside. She knew that this was probably the only way she could protect Xiao Bao, but she was just unable to voice her agreement and go to the Yinyang Saint Rock with Jian Chen to practice the dual cultivation together.

"Give me three days to think about it. I will get back to you in three days," Shangguan Mu'er did not immediately agree after hesitating for a while. Although she had dropped the matter in the past and had gradually accepted it, her feelings for Jian Chen were not anywhere near You Yue's or Huang Luan's level.

Jian Chen looked at Shangguan Mu'er with mixed feelings. He said, "So far, that's the only idea I can think of that we can use to fend off the foreign world. I will wait for your reply in three days." With a flash of violet light, the Zi Ying Sword appeared beneath Jian Chen's feet. After he had spoke, he left, disappearing in the horizon as a streak of violet light.

Shangguan Mu'er slowly sat down. She sat above the sea of clouds. Great gusts of wind buffeted her hair, causing it to wave in the wind. Her face was hesitant.

There was a huge world of ice to the far north of the Tian Yuan Continent. It was separated from the continent and the sea realm by a thick layer of cold air. The battle on the Tian Yuan Continent had been extremely intense. The terrifying shockwaves of battle had destroyed the entire continent while the Beast God Continent, the Wasteland Continent, and the sea realm were also heavily affected. Even though the icy tundra was not far from the Tian Yuan Continent, it had not suffered any damage at all. It looked no different than before.

Shrouded by a wall of thick and in the depths of the icy tundra within the white mist was a majestic divine hall. The entire divine hall seemed to have been carved from crystal, refracting sunlight into rainbows.

In a secret room within the divine hall, the armored protector Shui sat in the air. An extremely powerful presence radiated from her body as terrifying pulses of energy permeated the entire room. The energy was so powerful that the entire world would be destroyed if a tiny amount of it leaked out.

Protector Shui seemed like a god of war, radiating with an absolute pressure. She seemed indomitable. Before her, even the powerful Spiritking seemed as insignificant as an ant, let alone Jian Chen. They would not even be able to endure her presence.

Protector Shui's hands constantly danced from one seal to another as she tried to decipher who the mysterious expert, who had almost caused the formation to collapse, was. She needed to determine who they were and work out whether they were a friend or foe because this was directly tied to the safety of the snow goddess.

Suddenly, protector Shui's body violently trembled as she suddenly vomited a mouthful of blood. She did not stop after one mouthful. She continued to vomit over a dozen times before stopping. She fell out of the air in a horrible condition. She lay on the floor and was extremely weak, having been heavily injured.

“Who is this person? They're so powerful. I didn't even try to see who they were directly. I just tried to use some traces to work out whether they're a friend or foe, yet not only have I failed, but I've also suffered such a great backlash,” protector Shui involuntarily cried out.

Chapter 1564 Worlds Apart

Protector Shui was ranked on the Godking's Throne and had easily killed the strongest Godking from the great God race, yet she had completely lost her usual calm. Her icy-cold eyes were filled with shock. Under her helmet, her face was filled with shock and disbelief.

“With my current strength, I could probably find the identities of Infinite Primes. I may not be able to learn the identities of Chaotic Primes, but I'd still be able to catch some traces and draw a conclusion from them. I tried to find out who that mysterious expert was and only wanted to approach their identity slowly through a few small traces, but in the end, I failed and I suffered such a powerful backlash. The mysterious expert's strength is far greater than what I imagined. It must be a Grand Prime,” protector Shui said with a trembling voice. She slowly stood up and waved her hand, opening the door of ice. She walked out with a heavy heart. She thought, “This place has been discovered. We cannot stay here any longer. We must leave immediately, or if that mysterious Grand Prime is an enemy, her majesty will be in danger.”

“I don't mind dying, but her majesty cannot die...” Protector Shui recovered her composure. Her eyes glowed with a sharp light. There was a sliver of uncontrollable seriousness in her eyes. If the great ice goddess was present, it would be no big deal if a hostile Grand Prime discovered them. The ice goddess would obviously interfere. However, the ice goddess was still heavily injured and had entered a slumber in the Ice Goddess Hall. She was unable to help the snow goddess, and at the same time, there had been a rebellion in the Ice Goddess Hall as well, so even the ice goddess herself was in danger.

“Protector Shui, protector Shui...”

At this moment, Changyang Mingyue's voice appeared in the

hall. She was looking for protector Shui and had charged in.

Protector Shui was supporting herself with the ice walls, a glow of weakness had filled her eyes. The specks of blood on her snow-white armor were extremely eye-catching and a surprising sight.

Changyang Mingyue saw the blood on protector Shui from very far away. She was immediately surprised and flew over as a blur. She said, "Protector Shui, what's happened to you?" Changyang Mingyue was completely shocked inside. She did not know protector Shui's precise strength, but she knew that protector Shui was very powerful. Even at Returnance, protector Shui gave her an unfathomable feeling.

Yet, right now, protector Shui had actually been injured. The thought that there was someone powerful enough to injure protector Shui in this world was just unimaginable.

Protector Shui shook her head and said, "Your majesty, I am fine. I only suffered from a backlash."

Changyang Mingyue let out a breath of relief. Fortunately, protector Shui had not been injured by someone, or their strength would just be too terrifying.

"Protector Shui, do you have any method that can allow me to reach Godhood in a short amount of time. The Spiritking from the World of Forsaken Saints is just too powerful. Only Godhood experts can stand their ground against him," Changyang Mingyue directly stated her intentions. After spending such a long period of time with protector Shui, she basically understood protector Shui's quirks. Everything that protector Shui did would be for her. Aside from a few things that were morally wrong, protector Shui basically listened and abided by her words.

"Your majesty, a Grand Prime from the World of Forsaken Saints has discovered our world. I failed to find out whether they're a friend or foe. For your safety, we must immediately leave together. Once you reach the Saints' World, you will be able to break

through to Godhood in the shortest amount of time possible,” protector Shui weakly said.

“What? You’re going to take me and leave immediately?” Changyang Mingyue was stunned. She suddenly sensed an ill omen.

“Yes, your majesty. For your safety, we have to leave immediately. We need to leave right now. Every moment we stay here will amount to more danger,” protector Shui replied.

“No, I won’t leave. This is my home. Protector Shui, without my permission, you can’t take me away from my home,” Changyang Mingyue loudly cried out. As soon as she finished speaking, she turned around and ran. She understood protector Shui extremely well. On ordinary days, protector Shui would show her great respect and listen to her regarding all matters, acting like an attendant. However, once she was in danger, protector Shui would never listen to her.

Bang!

With a heavy sound, the doors of the divine hall slammed shut before Changyang Mingyue could make it out. Protector Shui moved very fast. The moment the doors closed, Changyang Mingyue felt like the hall was ascending. The Ice Goddess Hall had left the icy tundra it had occupied for over three million years and rose into the sky at an unbelievable speed.

“Protector Shui, let me out. Let me out. My parents are still here. My younger brother is still here. I forbid you from taking me away, or I will never forgive you in the future...” Changyang Mingyue frantically screamed as she constantly struck the door. Each attack from her possessed great power, causing the door to ring with heavy thuds. However, the Ice Goddess Hall was extremely tough. It could easily endure the presence of a Godkings, so Changyang Mingyue was not even able to leave a mark on its surface, let alone get through the doors.

“Protector Shui...” Changyang Mingyue shrieked. Her beautiful eyes were filled with resentment. She then turned around and lunged at protector Shui, biting and clawing, attacking with everything she could. Panic filled her face. If she were to be taken to the Saints World by protector Shui, she would probably never see her parents again, perhaps even her eldest, youngest brother, and all of relative might end up dead due to the World of Forsaken Saints.

Changyang Mingyue furiously roared as she kicked and scratched protector Shui. She attacked protector Shui mercilessly with her Returnance powers, but they failed to injure protector Shui at all despite being enough to devastate the world. Protector Shui did not even shake. Protector Shui’s armor easily blocked Changyang Mingyue’s full powered attacks.

If it was any other Returnance expert, protector Shui would have reduced them to nothing long ago. However, not only did Protector Shui avoid attacking Changyang Mingyue, but she even endured them without making a single sound.

Protector Shui was extremely firm with her decision to leave. She did this out of consideration for Changyang Mingyue’s safety. As long as she could safely flee with Changyang Mingyue, she would not mind being resented. She firmly believed that Changyang Mingyue would forgive her once she recovered her memories as the snow goddess, so no matter how poorly Changyang Mingyue reacted, protector Shui did not waver at all.

The Ice Goddess Hall reached outer space in an extremely short amount of time. At the same time, there was a deafening boom. The vast formation cast in outer space shattered at that moment as well. It erupted with extremely terrifying shockwaves of energy, which wreaked havoc in the surroundings, causing space to shatter and sunlight to vanish. The entire world darkened.

The formation had been cast down by protector Shui with the secret help from the great ice goddess from the distant Saints’

World. Not only could it hide the world from the laws of the universe, making it impossible for anyone in a higher realm to find out where the snow goddess was, but it also prevented the people on the planet of the Tian Yuan Continent from reaching the Origin realm. It also sealed up the tunnel to the Saints' World, preventing people of this world from leaking information about the Ice Goddess Hall after they went to the Saints' World.

At this moment, the formation shattered by itself with the Ice Goddess Hall's departure. Not only did the people of this world regain the ability of breaking through to the Origin realm now that the formation was gone, but the tunnel to the Saints' World had reopened as well.

The disturbance from the destruction of the formation was incredible. The Origin realm experts on the Tian Yuan Continent immediately discovered the change while even Saint Emperors and Saint Kings could sense the eruption of indescribably powerful energy in the depths of space. As the formation caused space to shatter, the Tian Yuan Continent plunged into darkness. Countless people on the continent were alarmed, causing a great commotion.

All the experts in the supreme divine hall sensed what happened first. They all raised their heads as shock filled their faces.

In the middle of the region of shattered space, there was a divine hall that seemed even smaller than a finger. It was shining with dazzling light as if it flew toward the depths of the universe.

"It's the Ice Goddess Hall!" Jian Chen cried out. His facial expression suddenly changed. He immediately expanded his soul toward the arctic. When his soul enveloped the arctic tundra, he found that the icy mist in the depths had vanished as well as the Ice Goddess Hall.

At the same time, a huge black hole suddenly appeared deep in outer space. The Ice Goddess Hall seemed as insignificant as an ant before the dark hole, but the divine hall sped up when it appeared.

The divine hall disappeared into the hole as a stream of light.

Jian Chen's face became extremely sunken. The collapse of the formation in outer space and the Ice Goddess Hall's disappearance into the dark hole indicated that the Ice Goddess Hall had left. The dark hole was likely the tunnel leading to the higher world.

Jian Chen obviously would not have cared if the Ice Goddess Hall had disappeared. However, his sister, Changyang Mingyue, was in the divine all as well. Its departure also meant that his sister had been taken away.

"Sister..." Jian Chen seemed to have become petrified. He stared blankly at the huge black hole that was slowly vanishing. He was filled with sorrow and reluctance. He had never thought that this would be the last time he would get to see Changyang Mingyue. He had no idea how long it would be before the two of them could see each other again. They might not even end up seeing each other in the future.

Jian Chen was very dejected. Ming Dong had been taken away and now had Changyang Mingyue. They had all gone to the Saints' World. He had no idea whether there would be a chance to see them again. However, he could not leave right now. He needed to remain and stop the World of Forsaken Saints so that the people of this world would remain safe from their tyranny.

Chapter 1565 Revenge

Jian Chen was dejected. On the other hand, Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian were ecstatic. Now that the seal was gone, there was nothing stopping them from breaking through to the Origin realm. Although the origin energy in the world had not been replenished yet, that was not a problem for the three of them. When they had entered an endless cycle of rebirth in the past, they had stored origin energy in their Saint artifacts. Aside from them, no one could use the origin energy within the Saint artifacts, including Saint Emperors from the ten protector clans. If they used the origin energy they had stored up, they could quickly reach the Origin realm.

Aside from them, the many Saint Emperors from the four races were extremely excited as well. Now that the seal was gone, they all saw the path to the Origin realm. Even though there was no origin energy in the world, they believed that reaching the Origin realm through the energy of the world was not impossible. At the very least, they found a glimmer of hope to a higher realm and didn't have to remain Saint Emperors for the rest of their lives and end up passing away from old age.

There was a vast expanse of land in the forbidden grounds of the city lord's estate in Flame City. It was always dead silent. The prosperity and noise of the city were unable to overcome the silence. Even the guards that patrolled the estate would avoid the forbidden grounds. As a result, it seemed to have become a whole different realm compared to the outside world.

A pure-white divine hall stood in the forbidden grounds. It let out a faint, silver light that appeared like the glow of the moon.

Fairy Hao Yue's figure sat on a jade bed within the divine hall. The moment the powerful formation in outer space shattered, her eyes suddenly opened. She gazed through the obstructions of the divine hall and could see everything happening in the outside

world.

“She really has left and much earlier than I anticipated. The tunnel to the Saints’ World has been opened. I can leave as well. Once I reach the Saints’ World, I’ll be able to recover my body with a secret technique,” fairy Hao Yue murmured to herself. A gleam of light flashed through her eyes. She was eager to leave. She had been trapped on this lower world for a very long time. She was extremely eager to return to the Saints’ World and tell her father about Nan Potian’s scheme.

That was what she thought, but fairy Hao Yue did not take action immediately. She murmured, “In my current state, it would be extremely difficult to return all by myself. I’d have to pay a huge price to pass through the tunnel and I might even lose the ability to keep myself safe. If I can’t even do that, I’ll probably die during the journey back to the Moon God Hall. I’ve waited tens of thousands of years already, so it’s fine if I wait a few more decades. Jian Chen won’t stick around for much longer. I’ll spend a few decades waiting for him.

“If he dies to the hands of the people who seem like Spiritsages, I’ll just ask them to cooperate with me.”

Fairy Hao Yue did not treat Jian Chen’s life with much importance. She had accepted You Yue as her disciple because of Jian Chen and had even interfered and saved Jian Chen when he had been trapped in the miniature world of the protector Changyang clan. She didn’t want Jian Chen to die then since she could use him to reach the higher world in the future.

Fairy Hao Yue did not treat the protector clans with any importance, which was why she helped Jian Chen break out without any hesitation. To her, it was simply effortless work. However, she was extremely fearful of the Forsaken Saint Race, which was extremely likely to be a part of the Spiritsages in the Saints’ World. She dared not to offend them.

Her relationship with Jian Chen was not particularly deep. They were not even friends. They were just cooperating with one another.

Outer space gradually settled down and the tunnel leading to the World of Forsaken Saints closed very quickly as well. The Ice Goddess Hall had left the world through that tunnel. The mysterious organization had ceased to exist on the Tian Yuan Continent.

However, when the tunnel was about to close, two figures suddenly shot out of the Death Nest. They charged away from the Tian Yuan Continent like loose arrows, headed toward the tunnel.

A gleam of light immediately flashed through Jian Chen's eyes when he saw the two figures. He immediately dismissed his other thoughts and coldly said, "It's Kaiser and the tiger emperor from the Beast God Continent. It looks like the two of them actually want to go to the Saints' World. It's time for your revenge, Xiao Bai."

The white tiger had reverted to his beast form. His eyes shone with a vicious like as he gave off a heavy killing intent. Coupled with a deafening roar, he immediately disappeared with a single leap. When he reappeared, he was in outer space, extremely far from the continent. He just happened to appear before Kaiser and Lankyros.

Compared to the past, the two of them looked dispirited. They had lost their dignified appearances. When they saw the white tiger suddenly block them, their faces drastically lchanged. Without any hesitation, the two of them separated. They wanted to make their way around the white tiger and enter the tunnel.

The white tiger had reached the Origin realm, so the two of them gave up on the notion of putting up a fight. They chose to flee without any hesitation at all.

However, how could the white tiger let them enter the tunnel?

With a deep and furious growl, the wings on his back gently shook as two strands of Force of Slaughter shot out. The strands pursued the two of them as blades.

Spurt! Spurt!

The blades condensed from the Force of Slaughter mercilessly beheaded the two of them. They had become Saint Emperors many years ago and had been two great rulers who had reigned supreme in certain regions, yet they were unable to fight the white tiger. They were as puny as ants.

The white tiger sealed up their heads, sealing in their souls. He took their heads back with him to the Beast God Hall. His mother, Rum Guinness, was still in there. He wanted to deal with the two Saint Emperors while his mother watched.

Kaiser and the tiger emperor had schemed against the white tiger several times in the past, attempting to possess his body and obtain his bloodline so that they could venture to the ninety-ninth floor of the Beast God Hall for the beast god's legacy. The death of the white tiger's father was also secretly orchestrated by them, and even Rum Guinness had almost died. All these matters had stoked the flames between the white tiger and the two Saint Emperors. Even though the threat of the foreign world loomed heavy, where everyone from the four races had put aside their differences and were working together to fend off the World of Forsaken Saints, the white tiger was still unwilling to let the two of them escape.

Chapter 1566 The Final Ray of Hope

No one sympathized with the two former rulers from the Beast God Continent, nor did anyone plead for them. Even the Saint Emperor from the Peng clan, Cangqiong, stood to one side as he silently watched the show unfold. He sighed inside.

“The seal’s completely vanished. I can no longer feel that pressure in the depths of my soul. We can break through now!” Guihai Yidao was overjoyed and spoke excitedly. He had become quite eager.

“It’s just a pity that that girl Changyang Mingyue left with the Ice Goddess Hall. I may not have known her for very long, but I know that she’s definitely not someone who flees in the face of danger. She must have been forced to leave along with the Ice Goddess Hall, taken away by that protector Shui against her will. Now that we’ve lost a Returnance expert, it will be even more difficult to use the divine hall to block the tunnel when the Spiritking attacks, so we need to break through as soon as possible. However, to prevent anything from happening to the divine hall while we are gone, only two of us can break through at the same time at most,” Yang Lie said rather eagerly as well. If it had not been for the sealing formation before, the three of them would have broken through to the Origin realm long ago.

“Great-grandfather, the three of you should go break through. There’s enough of us in the divine hall. As long as we don’t run out of energy, the Spiritking won’t be able to move the divine hall,” Jian Chen said to the three of them.

“Jian Chen’s right. Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, you two go breakthrough first. Maintaining the divine hall requires even more Origin realm experts. I’ll stay here for now and will go break through once the two of you are done,” said Feng Xiaotian.

Yang Lie and Guihai Yidao hesitated before leaving. They left for

an unknown place through a Space Gate. They did not choose to go into seclusion within the divine hall even though it was extremely safe, but if the divine hall was attacked by experts from the foreign world, they would definitely find it hard to cultivate.

While the tunnel to the Saints' World gradually vanished, the space that had shattered when the formation was destroyed slowly healed up as well. Rays of light reappeared, illuminating the entire world once again, returning it to daytime.

Jian Chen, Shangguan Mu'er, the sea goddess, Tian Jian, and the others, including various Saint Kings and Saint Emperors, all returned to the divine hall. They all made preparations to offer their energy to the divine hall at any moment.

They had lost a Returnance expert since Changyang Mingyue had departed, so many Sainthood experts became heavy-hearted. Even though Feng Xiaotian, Guidai Yidao, and Yang Lie would be able to reach the Origin realm once again, they would not be able to make up for the loss of a Returnance expert since they would only reach Receival once they broke through. Even if the three of them worked together, they would never be the opponent of a Returnance expert as long as they remained ordinary Receival experts.

For a time, a heavy and suffocating atmosphere filled the entire divine hall. Many Sainthood experts even began to experience despair. They believed that the next few decades would be the rest of their lives. Once the divine hall could no longer be supported, their doomsday, as well as the world's doomsday, would come.

If it were not for the fact that there were still a few Origin realm experts present, a few weak-willed people probably would have begun to struggle for their lives out of desperation. They would commit unexpected actions while those overwhelmed by despair would lose their rationality.

Of course, not everyone was weak-willed, but there were

definitely people who would succumb to terror.

At the same time, there were a few people who mentioned the idea of fleeing to the Saints' World. After all, the seal was gone now, so the upper world was no longer inaccessible like in the past.

However, what Feng Xiaotian said made them give up on that thought. He said "If you haven't reached the Origin realm, it's impossible for you to pass through the tunnel between the two worlds. The moment you enter it, you will be crushed into oblivion by the pressure. You'll suffer a death far more miserable than dying to the hands of the foreigners."

"Brother, that powerful sister has left. What do we do now?" Inside the divine hall, Xiao Ling helplessly looked at Jian Chen. Her gaze was uneasy and fearful. She was still an immature girl. She could sense the heavy atmosphere, which ended up affecting her.

"Sister, don't be scared. There's nothing to fear. It's just dying at most," Xiao Jin said apathetically. He only seemed to be three or four years old and was less than a meter tall, yet he was currently comforting Xiao Ling, who was much older than him. This scene was rather hilarious.

Jian Chen rubbed Xiao Ling's head and smiled, "Don't worry, Xiao Ling. Believe in me, I have an idea."

"Okay, I believe in you!" Xiao Ling seemed to have settled down after seeing how confident Jian Chen was. She firmly nodded while her gaze became determined.

However, only Xiao Ling would believe in such a thing. Tian Jian, the sea goddess, Feng Xiaotian, and so on did not believe a single word. They grimly frowned.

Jian Chen glanced at Shangguan Mu'er and sighed inside. Originally, Changyang Mingyue had been a ray of hope that could deal with this threat, but with her departure, the hope was lost

as well. Now, the final ray of hope lay with Shangguan Mu'er and him.

Shangguan Mu'er face became rather unnatural when she sensed Jian Chen's gaze. The light in her eyes flickered uneasily, but in the end, she seemed to make up her mind. She said to Jian Chen through a communication technique, "Let's do it." Shangguan Mu'er also understood the situation at hand. She could have continued to place her hope on Changyang Mingyue earlier, but she knew now that both her father and her son's life rested with her decision.

Jian Chen immediately became relieved. He replied, "Alright, let's go to Dragon Island once my great-grandfather reaches the Origin realm successfully."

Shangguan Mu'er and Jian Chen spoke to each other through communication techniques, so no one present could hear what they had agreed to do.

Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian had all been Origin realm experts before, so their breakthrough could only be described as smooth. In just two short days, all three of them reached the Origin realm. However, they were only at early Receival. They needed to absorb origin energy and slowly cultivate their way back to their former levels.

Now that the divine hall had gained three true Origin realm experts, Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er could finally leave without any worries.

Very soon, everyone heard of their departure. The two of them had gone to find a way to completely eliminate the threat of the foreign world. When they returned in a few years or several decades, the foreign world would no longer be able to shake up the Tian Yuan Continent.

Many people refused to believe this news, but with the current circumstances, they had no choice but to believe in them because

this was was their final ray of hope lay.

Chapter 1567 Unexpected Encounter on Dragon Island

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er arrived on the outskirts of Dragon Island once again. During ancient times, the Yinyang Saint Rock had fallen on Dragon Island from outer space. It was then moved into the depths of the endless cosmos through Mo Tianyun's great abilities. Thus, it was extremely far away. Jian Chen was unable to sense where it was even with his current strength. If he had to fly to it from the Tian Yuan Continent, it would take him several decades or even a century at full speed.

As a result, there was only one convenient path to the Yinyang Saint Rock. That path was through the formation on the island, which Mo Tianyun created long ago. The formation could teleport people to the Yinyang Saint Rock and was the only shortcut around.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er both sighed in amazement when they revisited Dragon Island. They saw that the landscape of the island had not changed at all. When they had first come to the island, they had to move carefully in order to avoid the mindless living corpses that moved around on the island, or they would have ended up dead after a single mistake. But now, the many living corpses that roamed the island no longer posed a threat to them. Even some of the few, powerful dragon souls in the depths of the island were as puny as insects to them.

"There's still quite a few heavenly resources on the island. Their age is shockingly great, but it's a pity that they're all low grade, so they're useless to us. Let's go to the Lunastron Pit and go to where the Yinyang Saint Rock is," Jian Chen said to Shangguan Mu'er.

Shangguan Mu'er had removed her veil, revealing her indescribable beauty. She silently traveled beside Jian Chen while carrying her simple-looking zither. She silently nodded to what

Jian Chen had said while some mixed feelings appeared in her eyes.

“Hmm?” Just as Jian Chen was about to move to the Lunastron Pit, his facial expression suddenly changed. He produced a gentle interjection of surprise before immediately changing direction. He had originally started moving toward the Lunastron Pit, but now he was making his way into the depths of the island.

A strange light filled Shangguan Mu'er's eyes as well. She followed behind Jian Chen and flew toward the depths of the island as well.

There were formations ten meters above Dragon Island. These formations were so powerful that they posed a threat to Saint Emperors. They also contained terrifying killing formations, so when a person who was not a part of the Dragon clan surpassed the ten meter threshold, the formations would immediately rip open and devour them like a pair of jaws. However, these formations could not do anything to Origin realm experts.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er ignored the formations in the air as they shot toward the center of the island with lightning-like speed. As the two of them moved, the surrounding space violently shook, forming spatial cracks.

Dragon Island was very large, but with their speed, they crossed half of it in just a short moment. They arrived at the center of the island. There was a ten-meter-wide golden door in the sky. Illusory dragon souls would fly out from it from time to time and wander mindlessly around the depths of the island.

Jian Chen was familiar with this place. The Dragon clan found the land sacred, a necropolis built within a miniature world.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er erased their presences and stood at the entrance. They did not go in. It was the Dragon clan's most sacred region, where all the dragons that had passed away had been buried. It was blasphemy for an outsider to enter.

Huge, illusory dragons wandered around the miniature world. However, at this moment, even though Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er stood right at the doorway, the souls failed to sense their existences at all. Even when some of the dragon souls brushed past them, they felt nothing. It appeared like the two of them did not exist in the eyes of the dragon souls at all.

“Seniors Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian are actually cultivating inside,” Jian Chen softly murmured. He had not seen them since he had been forcefully separated from them at the Ice Goddess Hall. He had not found their presences even when his soul had enveloped the territories of the four races. He had accidentally come across them by visiting the island today.

“So much time has already past. Many people on the Tian Yuan Continent have become Saint Emperors, including Saint Kings who had once been weaker than them. Yet, the three of them still remain at the Great Perfection of Saint King,” Shangguan Mu'er gently said while standing beside Jian Chen. She glanced at Jian Chen, as if she was blaming him.

There were many people on the Tian Yuan Continent that Jian Chen was not familiar with, yet he had magnanimously used Violet Cloud Peaches and Comprehension Tea Leaves on them, helping them become Saint Emperors. However, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu had assisted Jian Chen countless times. He relied on them the most anytime he needed to hold his ground against the protector clans, but they still remained at the Great Perfection of Saint King and had not become Saint Emperors, so Shangguan Mu'er found their situations to be rather awful.

“Sigh, I should have realized that the three seniors would have come here to cultivate. I should have come and looked here long ago, but the World of Forsaken Saints has made me push this matter back. I could never find the time.” Jian Chen was riddled with guilt when he sensed that the three of them still remained at the Great Perfection of Saint King. The three of them had shown

him great kindness, so great that he would probably never be able to completely return the favor. Jian Chen's heart ached when he thought about how many weak Saint Kings had already broken through to Saint Emperor several years ago, yet the three of them still devoted themselves to breaking through to Saint Emperor. He found it unacceptable.

"It might be a good thing that the three seniors did not break through beforehand. At the very least, they did not have to take part in the battle against the foreign world. They do have the armor and legacy treasures that possess origin energy, but they're still unable to stand their ground against Origin realm experts," said Shangguan Mu'er. The fact that the three of them had spent all these years in seclusion might have been a blessing. If they had broken through and had taken part in the battle against the foreign world, they would not be the opponents of Reival experts or Returnance experts even with their origin energy armor.

"Hmm? Something's off. The three seniors still remain at the Great Perfection of Saint King, but their presences are no weaker than a Saint Emperor. They are even more powerful than the presence of regular Saint Emperors." Jian Chen's eyes narrowed. He stared into the depths of the necropolis. Although he was unable to see them due to all the visual obstructions, he could clearly sense their presences.

"They're using a greater cultivation method. It's far surpassed Saint Tier!" Jian Chen was shocked. Saint Tier Battle Skills and cultivation methods were the highest quality in this world. If a battle skill or cultivation method surpassed the Saint Tier, it would no longer belong to this world. It would have originated from a higher world.

"Has the ancient Winged Tiger God appeared again? Who else would help them aside from him? And seniors Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu's armors and weapons all came from the Winged Tiger God as well...

“The three of them had been trapped in the Ice Goddess Hall in the past. When I visited the Ice Goddess Hall again, protector Shui said that the three of them had been saved already. Is the mysterious expert who saved them the Winged Tiger God? Did he give the three of them even better cultivation methods when he saved them?”

Jian Chen furrowed his brows in thought, but any conclusion he came up with was only a guess. There was no actual evidence to support his thoughts.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu’s cultivation had reached a crucial period. They would soon become Saint Emperors. They would be far more powerful than regular Saint Emperors when they did break through, so Jian Chen did not disturb them. Instead, he took out three Space Rings while standing outside the miniature world. Each Space Ring contained a fifth grade Violet Cloud Peach and Comprehension Tea Leaf as well as water from the Springs of Life. Jian Chen also left behind a stone tablet. He had engraved the method of consuming the heavenly resources on the stone tablet. After preparing all that, he gently guided the three Space Rings into the miniature world, placing them silently next to his cultivating seniors.

As soon as they roused from cultivation, they would discover the Space Rings.

Chapter 1568 The Evil Power

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er left the entryway after leaving behind the Space Rings. They made their way to the Lunastron Pit

The Lunastron Pit was an extremely deep ditch on Dragon Island. The ditch was created when the Yinyang Saint Rock crashed into the island, and the odd phenomena that started appearing on Dragon Island was due to the rock. Many living corpses had appeared and then the Winged Tiger God disappeared from the world along with the Dragon and Phoenix clans.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er arrived inside the pit filled with stardust. Stardust was a material for forging the twin swords into immortal artifacts. It was one of the best materials on the Tian Yuan Continent, but it was basically worth nothing in the Saints' World.

Mo Tianyun had created the formations at the bottom of the pit. The formations led to the location of the rock. Fortunately, the sword spirits knew this formation, so Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er passed through it by following the instructions of the sword spirits. They followed a specific pattern and location for entry. When they took their eighth step, the landscape around them suddenly changed. They had left the pit and appeared in the dark, cold reaches of outer space. Stars glimmered all around them as far as they could see. The planet the Tian Yuan Continent lay on was hidden among all the stars.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er crossed an unimaginably great distance by taking that final step. They had appeared in a location so far away from the Tian Yuan Continent that even they were not certain where they were.

Although the two of them had experienced this in the past, they were still shocked, and their shock was even greater than the first time. The two of them were only Saint Rulers when they

experienced this the first time they came. Both their knowledge and insight was extremely limited when they first teleported. They thought that one could cast formations that could transport people across such distances just by surpassing Saint Emperor. Yet only after becoming Origin realm experts did they gain an even deeper understanding of how complex the formation was.

They could move as they wished through outer space, but they were limited to a certain distance. They would not find it problematic to visit a nearby moon, but if they wanted to come to this distant planet, they would end up lost in the sea of stars and that was not taking into account the amount of time they needed to devote to traveling. They would not be able to find their way back if it were not for the formation beneath them.

“Follow my steps. Don’t take a single wrong step. If you’re off by a slight amount, you’ll become lost,” Jian Chen sternly said to Shangguan Mu’er through a communication technique. Even he refused to be careless at that moment. He listened to the sword spirits.

Shangguan Mu’er nodded slightly. She understood why she needed to be careful. She obediently stood behind Jian Chen, unwilling to take a single wrong step.

With the assistance of the sword spirits, every step taken by Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu’er happened to land on a crucial point in space. With each step, the tremendous sea of stars around them would change. This was due to the fact that they were traversing great distances with each step. However, when they took their thirtieth step, their surroundings suddenly changed. With a closer look, one would realize the two of them were actually in a tunnel that was ten meters wide. Beyond the tunnel was chaotic, making it impossible to see anything.

Every process was the same as when they had first visited this place. Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu’er passed through the tunnel and successfully arrived near the Yinyang Saint Rock. They

appeared in a hazy, gray space that lacked any signs of life. The entire world was dead silent.

There had been nothing here originally, but when Mo Tianyun moved the rock here, the yin and yang Qi that leaked out of the rock changed the laws of the world. Yin and yang Qi was responsible for creating everything in the universe, so it gradually formed a dead world.

Jian Chen felt relief after entering the world of the Yinyang Saint Rock. The two of them made their way to where the rock lay with ease.

The place the rock rested was above a conical ditch. The rock hovered above the deepest part of the ditch.

The rock let out a radiant white and black light, completely obscuring its surface, but Jian Chen was still able to see the rock hidden within the light.

The Yinyang Saint Rock was not big. It only seemed to be the size of a fist. The fist was both black and white. However, a terrifying energy was hidden inside, enough to startle Jian Chen. If the energy inside the rock erupted, it would destroy the entire universe.

At the same time, Jian Chen could clearly see the specks of red light that flickered in the rock. They seemed to glimmer with life.

Jian Chen had no idea what the red light was, but the moment he saw them, all the hair on his body stood on end. A certain coldness uncontrollably penetrated his body, all the way down to his bones. Even his heart began to beat a heavy beat at that moment.

He was not the only one who experienced this. Even Shangguan Mu'er revealed a different expression. Her eyes were fixated on the rock. She felt the same way as Jian Chen.

“Is this the evil energy hidden within the Yinyang Saint Rock?” Jian Chen stared at the light that shot into the sky as well as the

specks of red light inside the rock. He was extremely shocked.

Jian Chen had experienced such intense feelings after just a single glance. The terror of the evil power had greatly exceeded anything Jian Chen could imagine.

“What an evil power. Once this power breaks free, it will lead to a destructive disaster. Looks like this is the disaster of the world. It can’t be stopped by people. Only the Primordial Godsilk will work.” The illusory figures of the sword spirits appeared as they sternly stared at the rock.

Suddenly, their faces changed as they both cried out, “Oh no, the evil power inside is actually absorbing the yin and yang Qi. It’s only becoming stronger. We have to find a way to stop it, or once it reaches a certain state, even the Primordial Godsilk won’t be able to stop it.”

“But the evil power is hidden within the rock, and we can’t touch the rock either. If the balance between yin and yang is lost, we’ll probably face disaster even without the evil power fully maturing.” Jian Chen frowned.

“We can only fight on behalf of the yin and yang Qi now. Master, you can’t waste any time. Immediately start absorbing the yin and yang Qi. Absorb as much of it as you can. We cannot let the evil power continue growing,” Qing Suo said with a heavy voice.

Chapter 1569 The Spiritking Enters Seclusion

While Shangguan Mu'er and Jian Chen entered tunnel to the Yinyang Saint Rock with the hopes of the four races on the Tian Yuan Continent, the Spiritking, who was the source of all their despair, currently stood on the top of the World Mountains. He stared at the tunnel, which constantly distorted.

The Spiritking possessed an extremely ordinary appearance. His hair was casually draped across his shoulders, and both his appearance and attire seemed extremely normal. He did not go to any great lengths to dress himself. If he were to be thrown into a crowd, no one would notice him. Perhaps the only impressionable feature about the Spiritking was the extraordinary determination and iron will present on his face.

However, beneath his ordinary appearance was supreme strength and a terrifying prestige that caused all Origin realm experts of the World of Forsaken Saints to tremble. Even Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen dared not to disobey him.

The Spiritking currently stood with his arms across. He nonchalantly stared at the tunnel before him as a light flickered through his deep, dark eyes from time to time. His gaze was ordinary at times and sharp at others, but when his eyes were sharp, they seemed like heavenly swords with pressing presences. Even Reciprocity experts at the same cultivation level as the Spiritking would feel extremely shocked.

A dark, metal sword hovered beside the Spiritking. The sword was forged from an unknown material, so its dark surface made it seem extremely simple and inconspicuous. It was nothing like shiny, treasured swords.

However, the sword was able to hover there by itself without the support of any power. Its tip pointed toward the ground as it

remained there.

Ouyang Yangwen and the other protectors and elders stood behind the Spiritking. They all held their breath and stood silently, afraid to breathe too loudly. Both the Receival protectors and Returnance elders seemed to have lost all their prestige as Origin realm experts at that moment. They seemed like completely different people compared to the confidence and grandeur they exhibited on the Tian Yuan Continent.

A few people were now missing among the elders and protectors. They had died on the Tian Yuan Continent. Many of them were pale-faced and haggard as well, as if they were sick. Many of their robes still contained traces of blood, clearly still injured from the wounds they had received on the Tian Yuan Continent.

“I never thought that the Tian Yuan Continent would possess such a powerful divine hall. It really is a supreme treasure, no worse than our three supreme treasures. Even I cannot damage it at all. The Tian Yuan Continent really is complicated. We’ve actually underestimated their power time and time again. They’re actually able to produce so many Receival and Returnance experts while lacking origin energy, which really is surprising,” the Spiritking said slowly. His voice was heavy and deep. It did not seem to contain any signs of emotions at all.

The elders all stood silently behind him. They understood the Spiritking tone. They knew that he seemed calm right now, but he had actually been truly angered.

This was all because they had lost a Returnance expert during the battle.

Aside from the elder, they had even lost a few Receival experts.

The World of Forsaken Saints suffered heavy losses during their invasion of the Tian Yuan Continent. Although they still had seven elders and over twenty protectors, the losses this time really did take a heavy toll on the Tian Yuan Continent.

“Is that Jian Chen from the Tian Yuan Continent really this powerful? Where even two mid Returnance elders can’t handle him?” The Spiritking spoke once again. His voice was deep like before while his eyes remained fixed on the tunnel before him.

In the past, he had crossed through the tunnel with the Cloudstream sword and fought above the Tian Yuan Continent in outer space. Jian Chen had also revealed his abilities from the Way of the Sword then, but he was nowhere as powerful at that time.

Although a few decades had already passed since then, more than enough for prodigies to make great progress in cultivation, the Tian Yuan Continent lacked origin energy. In such an environment, no matter how talented a prodigy was, it would be extremely difficult to reach the Origin realm, let alone make any major breakthroughs.

“Spiritking, Jian Chen is indeed powerful. Elder Bai and I were unable to kill him together when he was heavily injured. We only managed to keep him suppressed. At the same time, his recovery rate is extremely shocking. No matter how heavily injured he is, he could recover in an extremely short amount of time.” An old man stepped forward and spoke.

A gleam of light flickered through Ouyang Yangwen’s eyes. After a moment of hesitation, he said with mixed feelings, “Spiritking, there’s one more thing that I must say.” Ouyang Yangwen also felt extremely unsettled when he decided to speak. He did not know how the Spiritking would react once he told him that.

“Speak.” The Spiritking’s voice was no different than before.

Ouyang Yangwen sucked in a deep breath and slowly said, “Jian Chen’s strength has surpassed mid Returnance, where even some late Returnance experts aren’t his opponent, but his true strength has not reached the Origin realm. Jian Chen is actually a Saint Emperor.”

Many protectors and elders immediately revealed drastically

different expressions. Their faces were filled with disbelief.

“How is this possible? The difference between Sainthood and the Origin realm is an untraversable chasm. It’s no exaggeration to describe them as heaven and earth. Jian Chen may have comprehended the Way of the Sword and is able to make up for this gap, but he can’t be so impressive where he can fight late Returnance experts as a Saint Emperor. He’s only an inch away from being able to fend off Reciprocity experts,” a protector immediately cried out, having forgotten that the Spiritking was present.

Jian Chen comprehended the Way of the Sword, the power of laws, so fighting against Receival experts was not that surprising. However, they were unable to accept the fact that he was able to erupt with the battle prowess equivalent to late Returnance as a Saint Emperor.

Even the Spiritking did not possess such battle prowess in the past.

Ouyang Yangwen nervously looked at the Spiritking. He was arrogant and condescending on the Tian Yuan Continent, but before the Spiritking, he was riddled with fear.

Ouyang Yangwen was taken aback. The Spiritking remained very calm and composed, as if the unbelievable piece of news did not make the Spiritking waver at all.

“Jian Chen... Jian Chen...” The Spiritking murmured gently. Ever since he had fought against Jian Chen, the name became deeply engraved in his mind. This was not the first time he had muttered the name under his breath.

It was also at this moment that the Spiritking’s gaze became extremely deep. He stared at the distorting tunnel before him and sank into a long period of silence.

The protectors and elders of the foreign world all stood there

silently. None of them dared to disturb the Spiritking's train of thought.

After quite a while, the Spiritking slowly turned around. He made his way down the mountain and said, "I'm going into seclusion in an attempt to break through beyond the Origin realm. Do not disturb me during this period of time unless there's something extremely important. The matters of the Sacred Spirit Hall will continue as usual and will be carried out by the seven elders. Ouyang Yangwe, you've remained at late Returnance for many years now, so break through to Reciprocity as soon as possible. Once I emerge from seclusion, I will take our people, the Spiritsages, and charge out of here.

All the elders and protectors immediately became shocked by what the Spiritking had said. This time, the Spiritking actually wanted to leave the Origin realm. Would that mean the legendary Godhood?

Godhood had always been a legend in the World of Forsaken Saints. No one had ever reached that level of cultivation throughout history because no one had ever managed to comprehend laws, and laws were the key to Godhood. People would remain stuck at the Origin realm for all of their eternity if they did not grasp any laws, making it impossible for them to reach Godhood.

Chapter 1570 Three Years in a Flash

The Origin realm experts remained despite the Spiritking's departure. Many of them were confused.

“That’s strange. Why would the great Spiritking announce that he’s going into secluded cultivation at such a time? The entrance to the Tian Yuan Continent may be blocked by a powerful divine hall, but they won’t be able to last for very long with their strength. If the Spiritking constantly attacks the divine hall, with his battle prowess equivalent to a Godhood expert, the divine hall will quickly run out of energy. Without the divine hall, the people from the Tian Yuan Continent won’t be able to stop the elders and protectors with their strength,” a protector said out of confusion. His eyes were filled with uncontainable respect as he gazed in the direction the Spiritking had disappeared in.

“The Spiritking obviously has his reasons for not doing that, and we all saw what happened when the Spiritking attacked the divine hall. At the very start, the Spiritking was able to shake the divine hall, but near the end, the divine hall gradually stabilized and did not move even after the Spiritking’s full-powered attack. We can conclude from that that the divine hall’s power definitely increased. It would be quite difficult even for the Spiritking to waste away all of its energy, and if the people on the Tian Yuan Continent ingest recovery heavenly resources, they’ll be able to last even longer, possibly even several centuries. After all, their world’s just far too unusual. They have many Origin realm experts despite lacking origin energy. That’s basically impossible, so the world’s far more complicated than we imagined it to be.”

“Why waste so much time meaninglessly attacking a divine hall when you can devote this time to cultivation? The Spiritking might actually be able to reach the legendary Godhood with his talent. At that time, wouldn’t it be a piece of cake for the Spiritking to smash through the divine hall,” said another protector.

However, when he mentioned the Spiritking, his voice became filled with reverence.

“There’s something else. If the people on the Tian Yuan Continent use the divine hall to flee into outer space or enter the Saints’ World, we wouldn’t be able to obtain the divine hall. If the Spiritking reaches Godhood, then the people from the other world won’t be able to escape even if they want to. Even if they hide in the depths of outer space, the Spiritking will still be able to find them. Legend has it that only Godhood experts can wander outer space and avoid becoming lost...”

Many protectors agreed with what was being said. Godhood experts had never appeared in the World of Forsaken Saints, and the Spiritking was still in between mid Reciprocity and late Reciprocity. Logically speaking, it was impossible for someone to traverse such a great gap and reach Godhood, but the current Spiritking possessed unprecedented talent. Not only had he reached his current level of cultivation in a little over eight hundred years, allowing him to become the only ruler in the World of Forsaken Saints, but he had even comprehended laws, disproving the rumor that no one could comprehend laws in the World of Forsaken Saints. Others may not have been able to do it, but that did not mean the Spiritking could not do it. All the elders and protectors were extremely certain that if the Spiritking devoted himself to secluded cultivation, he would be able to reach Godhood soon.

Ouyang Yangwen walked over. He glanced past the protectors with a sunken face and coldly said, “Do not doubt the Spiritking’s judgement. He’s always right. I need to enter seclusion as well and reach Reciprocity as soon as possible. While I am in seclusion, you must enter the tunnel and attack the divine hall at all times. Even if you can’t damage it, you’ll waste away its energy. We can’t let the people from the other world have it easy. Hmph, our protectors and elders can’t die in vain.”

“Yes, grand elder!” The protectors all responded together. In a world where strength was supreme, Ouyang Yangwen was the greatest aside from the Spiritking. The protectors would never disobey Ouyang Yangwen.

The other elders were not as powerful as Ouyang Yangwen, but since they were also elders and at Returnance, they did not fear him. Ouyang Yangwen was unable to order them around either.

Ouyang Yangwen glanced at the injured Xiong Zhong. A gleam of cold light flickered through his eyes as he left.

Xiong Zhong had always been his rival, and the elders were split in two factions as well. One of the factions was lead by Ouyang Yangwen while the other was lead by Xiong Zhong. The elder that had been killed by Jian Chen belonged to Ouyang Yangwen’s side.

“Ouyang Yangwen’s actually going to attempt to break through. He’s already slightly more powerful than me, so if he does break through, I’ll be less of an opponent to him if I remain at late Returnance. I have to enter seclusion as well and break through as soon as possible,” Xiong Zhong thought before leaving as well. He also entered seclusion.

...

In the blink of an eye, three years passed. During that time, the Spiritking, Ouyang Yangwen, and Xiong Zhong had all remained in seclusion. Receival protectors were stationed on the peak of the World Mountains and elders would come and check on the situation from time to time.

During those three years, the protectors had been split into five groups. The groups would cooperate with a few elders and attack the divine hall on the Tian Yuan Continent. Their attacks failed to make the tunnel collapse at all. The tunnel remained stable at all times, but the tunnel was not stable enough to endure the shockwaves of battle between Returnance experts and Reciprocity experts were still unable to enter it.

A few changes had happened on the Tian Yuan Continent as well. These changes mainly happened with the four huge cracks that spanned the continent. Each crack was several dozen kilometers wide and was bottomless. They had become four raging rivers now, forming quite an obstruction to many experts who had not become Heaven Saint Masters. Transportation over water and air was set up to cross the four raging rivers. They were crucial to many weaker fighters who needed to traverse the rivers. Huge ships were present everywhere along the rivers as well.

There were also many flying magical beasts, who flew quickly through the air. Several or even several dozen fighters would be present on each magical beast's back. Most of the magical beasts were raised by a few organizations and were valuable tools of transport between the two banks of the river. They were expensive to use and could not be afforded by regular people.

The supreme divine hall continued to block the entrance to the tunnel. The ruins of Mercenary City were nearby and were also the center of the great battle that had occurred in the past, so the divine hall stood where the four rivers intersected.

However, powerful pulses of energy and a terrifying pressure permeated the surrounding hundred kilometers around the tunnel. They pushed the water away, so the cracks were empty there. The surrounding thousand kilometers was labeled a forbidden zone as well. Only Sainthood experts could enter the forbidden zone.

Heavy booms constantly rang out from the supreme divine hall over the past three years, going on for days on end. They were audible several thousand kilometers away and sometimes could be heard tens of thousand kilometers away. The people in the surroundings had grown accustomed to the sound, so they no longer found it strange.

Chapter 1571 New Patriarch of the Changyang Clan (One)

The divine hall above the tunnel was split into two sections. The interior section was the most central part of the divine hall. Only Tian Jian, who controlled the divine hall, and the Origin realm experts of the four races could enter this section. The exterior section was where all the Sainthood experts remained. All the Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors gathered there, channeling all their energy into the supreme divine hall. They worked with the Origin realm experts to support the divine hall.

During those three years, the Sainthood experts were split into four groups, who would each take turns. Each group was composed of a single race. The Sainthood experts of the same race were required to maintain the divine hall for ten days, and during those days, they would channel ninety percent of all the Saint Force they had into the divine hall. The groups would change after those ten days, and the depleted group would have a month to replenish their Saint Force. This cycle remain unchanged during those three years.

The Sainthood experts of the four races had increased after the battle three years ago. No additional Saint Emperors had appeared, but quite a few Saint Kings and Saint Rulers appeared, especially Saint Rulers. Each race had gained over a hundred of them across the three short years, five hundred overall.

Many experts from the four races seemed to realize that breaking through to Sainthood had become easier than three years ago. However, this advantage only helped Heaven Saint Masters when they broke through to Saint Ruler and was no longer as obvious to higher cultivation realms. Going from Saint King to Saint Emperor remained as difficult as before.

This was why the number of Saint Emperors had not increased

among the four races in three years.

Tian Jian sat on the white jade seat in the interior region of the supreme divine hall. He channeled everyone's power into the formations through the seat, maintaining the divine hall's suppression. Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, Feng Xiaotian, the sea goddess, Houston, Xiao Jin, Xiao Ling, and the Winged Tiger God in human form all gathered around Tian Jian. Aside from Tie Ta, Jian Chen, and the Heavenly Enchantress, all the Origin realm experts in the world were present.

The Sainthood experts took ten day shifts for the past three years, but the Origin realm experts were unable to enjoy such a vacation. Throughout those three years, all of them remained within the divine hall, not taking a single step away. Even when they ran out of origin energy, they would recover it all by ingesting Jian Chen's Mortal Energy Fruit.

They needed to be prepared for when the Spiritking attacked the divine hall. Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Shangguan Mu'er were not present, so if the Spiritking suddenly attacked them, they had to devote everything they had to maintaining the divine hall and, with the support from the Sainthood experts, stop him. As a result, not a single Origin realm expert could leave, or the divine hall would run out of power and the Spiritking would be able to blast the divine hall away.

The World of Forsaken Saints was so strong that even when Tie Ta, Jian Chen, Shangguan Mu'er, and Changyang Mingyue had been present, they had not been their opponents, not to mention the fact that Changyang Mingyue had gone to the Saints' World and that Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er had left the Tian Yuan Continent. If their front lines collapsed, what was waiting them was a hellish disaster. They could not afford to be careless.

“Over the past three years, the foreign world has never stopped attacking the divine hall. Although the attacks have weakened, they still exhausts the divine hall's power. If they continue like

this, we can only defend the continent for a hundred years at most, and I believe that the attacks from them will gradually become stronger. At that time, we'll last an even shorter amount of time." The sea goddess frowned. Just maintaining the divine hall in front of the tunnel was expending too much energy, so coupled with the constant attacks from the Origin realm experts from the foreign world, the divine hall's power was rapidly being consumed.

"We should feel fortunate about how the Spiritking has not continued to attack the divine hall. When he attacked three years ago, we only managed to stabilize the divine hall with every Sainthood expert as well as Tie Ta, Jian Chen, and Shangguan Mu'er. Now that they're no longer here, it'll be extremely difficult for us to stop any attacks from the Spiritking. If he constantly attacks the divine hall, we will probably only last for a decade or less," said Yang Lie. His eyes became filled with fear as soon as he mentioned the Spiritking.

The Spiritking's strength exceeded Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian's power even when they were in their prime. After all, they were only Origin realm experts when they roamed the Saints' World in the past. The Spiritking possessed battle prowess equivalent to Godhood experts.

"Tie Ta has gone to where Aergyns has been sealed. When he returns, his strength will definitely have increased. We can all feel that the world is undergoing some minute changes as well. Though, we can't put them in words. There's still no origin energy, but it has clearly become much easier for Heaven Saint Masters to break through to Saint Ruler. I believe that in a few years' time, breaking through to Saint King will become much easier as well and might even affect the breakthrough to Saint Emperor," Feng Xiaotian smiled. The changes to the world were a blessing to them because the four races would become more and more powerful as breakthroughs became easier and easier.

Xiao Ling thought about what he said. She tilted her head and

crisply said, “Do you think that the changes of the world are related to brother?”

“It shouldn’t be...” Feng Xiaotian shook his head. He was a disciple from a large sect in the Saints’ World. Even though he was just an ordinary disciple, he possessed extraordinary insight. Even Godhood experts were unable to make a world change, let alone Jian Chen who was not even at Godhood.

This day just happened to be the day when the human Sainthood experts had completed their shift in the exterior section of the hall. The people replacing them were Sea race experts. In less than ten minutes, the two races completed their switch, and the humans all exited the divine hall. They were exhausted.

Some people chose to recover their Saint Force within the divine hall among the sea race while others chose to leave. All the people who did choose to leave were people in charge of organizations on the Tian Yuan Continent.

Among them was a dignified, middle-aged man in embroidered robes. He had poured ninety percent of his Saint Force into the divine hall during those ten days, so his face was filled with exhaustion.

As he made his way out of the divine hall, he came across many human experts. Whether they were Saint Rulers or Saint Kings, they all greeted him with smiles when they saw the middle-aged man. A few Saint Emperors even made their way over to talk to him. Even though he was only a Saint King, he seemed extremely composed before the experts who were far more powerful than him. Even when he spoke to Saint Emperors, he did not show any special politeness. On the other hand, the Saint Emperors were extremely polite to him, talking to him with smiles, as if he was a valued guest.

Humans were not the only people who behaved like respectfully. Even the replacement Sea race experts treated the middle-aged

man the same way. They were all extremely polite, whether it was a sea race Saint Kings or a sea race Saint Emperor. They seemed to be afraid of offending the middle-aged Saint King.

The middle-aged man stood out among the Sainthood experts.

The middle-aged man was Jian Chen's father, Changyang Ba.

As the father of the greatest human expert, Changyang Ba possessed an extraordinary status, even when his strength was nothing before these people.

Changyang Ba made his way out of the divine hall among the Sainthood experts like a moon moving across the night sky through the stars. He clasped his hands at everyone and bid them farewell. As the human experts left one by one, only Changyang Ba was left with a few other people.

Behind Changyang Ba silently stood five people. There was the symbol of a flame sewn onto their robes. Everyone was familiar with this symbol, whether they were from the Tian Yuan Continent, the Beast God Continent, the Wasteland Continent, or the sea realm because the symbol represented the Flame Mercenaries.

The five middle-aged men were not weak either. They were all Saint Kings, except they had used up ninety percent of their Saint Force in the divine hall, so they were rather pale.

The five Saint Kings stood behind Changyang Ba like guards. They were emotionless and did not show any intentions of leaving. They would not go unless Changyang Ba left.

Changyang Ba hovered in the sky. He looked at the shattered continent below him and gently sighed, "Let's go back to the clan."

With that, one of the five Saint Kings immediately stepped forward. He used his abilities as a Saint King to rip open space and create a Space Gate. The five of them only entered it after Changyang Ba.

The five Saint Kings were the Divine Guards of the Flame from the Flame Mercenaries. They were a part of the group who had joined the Flame Mercenaries in Wake City of the Blue Wind Kingdom. Originally, it would have been impossible for them to even reach Earth Saint Master with their talent, but since they were loyal to the Flame Mercenaries and Jian Chen, Jian Chen decided to use large amounts of resources on them. Jian Chen waited several decades, used a large amount of effort, and gave them various heavenly resources to them, allowing them to become experts on the continent. He had even bestowed them a name: the Divine Guards of the Flame.

There were originally around fifty or sixty people in the Divine Guards of the Flame. They were all Saint Kings and formed the greatest strength of the Flame Mercenaries and were the protectors of the Flame Mercenaries. However, they suffered heavy casualties in the battle against the foreign world. Only twenty people emerged alive. Under Bi Lian's orders, five of the twenty were stationed at the Changyang clan, to protect the clan as well as to cement the Changyang clan's power and prestige.

The Divine Guards of the Flame were all Saint Kings, but they did not possess the arrogance of one. Not a single one of them forgot who they were. They were guards and never did they forget who allowed them to possess what they had today.

Chapter 1572 New Patriarch of the Changyang Clan (Two)

Changyang Ba was the patriarch of the Changyang clan, and because of his youngest son, he was famous and had an incredible status on the Tian Yuan Continent, the Beast God Continent, the sea realm, and the Wasteland Continent. However, the authority he possessed was pitiful compared to his status. The only people he could order around were the earliest people who had joined the Changyang clan as well as a few Heaven Saint Masters and Saint Rulers who had joined the clan out of Jian Chen's prestige. However, the Saint Kings had only joined them because they admired Jian Chen. They were willing to follow Jian Chen's orders with their lives, but they would only, at most, behave respectfully when Changyang Ba, the patriarch of the clan, was around.

The Saint Rulers and Saint Kings from the Zu branch who dwelled in the forbidden grounds all possessed shocking levels of seniority. Any single one of them was the great-grandfather of Changyang Ba. He even had to bow to them whenever he saw them as a junior. This force was even more beyond Changyang Ba's control.

As a result, Changyang Ba's name was renowned as the patriarch of the Changyang clan that was enough to shake the continent, but the power he possessed, particularly in regard to experts at Sainthood, was pitifully weak. It was a complete mismatch to his status.

It was exactly because of this that Bi Lian had stationed five Divine Guards of the Flame at the Changyang clan. They were completely loyal to Changyang Ba and formed a force that the patriarch of the clan could control. At the same time, they could play the role of striking awe in people.

Changyang Ba returned to the Changyang clan accompanied by

the five guards. He immediately entered seclusion to recover his lost Saint Force.

The five Divine Guards of the Flame were only guards in name, but since they were Saint Kings, they possessed great statuses in the Changyang clan. Even the direct descendents of the clan showed much respect to the five of them, and they all possessed their own small courtyard in the clan. The courtyards stood in the center, north, south, east, and west in the clan, guarding the clan from all directions. In a certain sense, they had become the protectors of the clan.

Whenever the patriarch of the Changyang clan ventured out, the five guards would follow along. The five guards would cultivate in seclusion at other times and would only appear when the patriarch required them.

Three days later, Changyang Ba recovered some Saint Force and emerged to find Bi Yuntian.

When Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er left the continent three years ago, Jian Chen had left the saint artifact with Bi Yuntian. Bi Yuntian's strength rapidly increased while cultivating in it, having become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. She was like a Saint Ruler now, possessing a lifespan of three thousand years. As a result, time was unable to leave a trace on her face. Even though she was already in her sixties, she looked half that age.

Changyang Ba dismissed all the servants in a beautiful garden within the clan and sat in a jade-white pavilion with Bi Yuntian. The entire pavilion was covered by a barrier.

"Husband, what's so important that you want to discuss it with me, and why are you so cautious?" Bi Yuntian's interest was immediately piqued when she saw Changyang Ba raise a barrier around the pavilion.

Changyang Ba sat on the stone seats and gently sipped his tea, "Not only have the heavenly resources left behind by Xiang'er

allowed my strength to increase drastically, but my talent's been completely altered as well, allowing me to reach Saint King in just a few short decades and obtain the hope of becoming a Saint Emperor. At the same time, the world around us is undergoing some changes that none of us understand. The sovereigns in the divine hall have said that the changes are making the laws of the world more complete, so not only will our cultivation become much easier, but overcoming bottlenecks will become less difficult as well. And this change will gradually affect Saint Kings and Saint Emperors as time goes on, so with these changes, I want to abdicate my position as patriarch and focus on cultivation."

"Who do you plan on passing the position to?" Bi Yuntian was unperturbed. Several decades ago, her greatest wish was that Jian Chen could inherit the title of patriarch, but that position was nothing in Bi Yuntian's eyes now.

Changyang Ba sighed at the sky, "The person most suitable for inheriting the position would definitely be Xiang'er, but even if I ignore whether he is interested in it or not, just his accomplishments are enough that the position no longer interests him. The next most suitable person would be A'Hu, but he's severed his emotions and desires and cut himself away from his family to cultivate in the Pure Heart Pavilion. There's only Ke'er left among my four sons and daughters."

Bi Yuntian nonchalantly smiled, "Among your four children, A'Hu, Mingyue and Xiang'er are all very capable. They all possess their own matters. Only Ke'er has no accomplishments so far. I don't mind if you pass the title to him."

"Alright, since even you've said it. I'll get uncle Chang to announce the matter. In a week's time, Ke'er will formally inherit the title," Changyang Ba smiled in content. He did not need to ask anyone else, nor did he have to ask for the opinions of other important members of the clan. The successor of the clan had just been decided by Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba.

The news that the patriarch of the Changyang clan was about to step down and pass the title onto Changyang Ke quickly spread. In less than a day, it spread across the Tian Yuan Continent, the Beast God Continent, the sea realm, and the Wasteland Continent. It was so significant that the three great empires on the continent could not compare when they gained a new emperor.

This was all because the current Changyang clan was the strongest human expert's clan. The current patriarch was Jian Chen's father, and the person who was about to inherit the title was Jian Chen's brother. Because of how Jian Chen was related to them, the ordinary abdication became an extraordinary event on the continent.

Among the four races, many Saint Kings and Saint Emperors, including some of those in charge of large organizations, had all received Jian Chen's kindness, so as soon as they received news of the abdication, they began preparing great gifts, ready to go to the Changyang clan in seven days to congratulate Changyang Ke.

At the same time, Changyang Ke and his wife were extremely jubilant in a luxurious hall in the clan as well.

"In a few days, you'll be the patriarch of the Changyang clan. At that time, your name will definitely become renowned across the entire continent. The three other races might even learn your name." The speaker was a woman who seemed to be in her thirties. She was rather beautiful, and the way she acted and behaved indicated that she came from a prominent family. There were traces of haughtiness on her face, making it easy to discern that she was a treasured daughter who grew up in a large clan.

This woman was Changyang Ke's wife. Her name was Xie Yan, and they had been married for many years now. They had a son as well, who had just turned twenty.

As the only wife of Changyang Ke, Xie Yan enjoyed an extraordinary status in the clan. She had been gifted a hundred-

thousand-year-old heavenly resource to change her constitution, allowing her to morph and gain great talent, so she was a Heaven Saint Master already, despite her young age.

Of course, the heavenly resource originated from Jian Chen.

Changyang Ke seemed much more mature. He was a middle-aged man in his thirties, possessing the gentleness of a scholar. His strength had reached Saint Ruler because of Jian Chen as well.

Changyang Ke was absolutely ecstatic right now. He never thought that his father would pass on the title of patriarch to him. It was something he had never expected. Among Changyang Ba's four children, he was the least capable. He probably would have only become an Earth Saint Master if it were not for Jian Chen. He would never have been able to reach Saint Ruler.

Even though he had become a Saint Ruler now, he still felt like he was a nobody. His sister and younger brother were just far too dazzling. They had both become Origin realm experts. Under their radiance, Changyang Ke's achievement of becoming a Saint Ruler seemed insignificant. Not to mention the fact that Saint Rulers no longer hid from the public, Saint Kings appeared regularly, and Saint Emperors were not basically extinct. As a puny Saint Ruler in an age where every Sainthood experts had emerged, he seemed even more insignificant.

However, his status as patriarch of the Changyang clan was completely different. Was there anyone who did not know about the Changyang clan among the four races? Was there anyone? As long as he could become the patriarch, he would possess an extraordinary status even if he was not very powerful. The status would allow him to truly raise his head in pride.

More importantly, he would be able to order the five powerful Divine Guards of the Flame as the patriarch of the clan. It was a tremendous honor to be able to control five Saint Kings who were beyond the Fifth Heavenly Layer. He might even be able to control

some forces from the Flame Mercenaries when the need arose. Changyang Ke had never thought that he would possess so much authority one day.

“Father, congratulations for being chosen and inheriting the title as patriarch.” A handsome young man knelt on the ground as happily congratulated his father. He seemed rather similar to Changyang Ke, and there was uncontainable pride on his face.

He was Changyang Ke and Xie Yan’s son, Changyang Xu. He was Changyang Ke’s only child.

Currently, no one knew that Shangguan Aojian was Jian Chen’s son aside from Shangguan Mu’er, Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, Qin Qin, You Yue, and so on. As a result, Changyang Xu had become Changyang Ba’s only grandson, so he was obviously spoiled by Changyang Ba. When Changyang Xu was young, Changyang Ba used many precious heavenly resources to create medicinal baths for Changyang Xu. He used heavenly resources to purify Changyang Xu’s body, consuming countless thousand-year-old, countless ten-thousand year-old, and several ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources. Without any exaggeration, he had basically grown up soaking in medicinal baths. Even Jian Chen did not go through something like this when he was young.

As a result, he possessed extremely great potential. His cultivation advanced at a rapid rate. He could also view any battle skills and cultivation methods in the clan. After all, with the clan’s current status, they was no need to carefully guard their various battle skills and cultivation method anymore.

Changyang Xu did not disappoint Changyang Ba. He had become a Great Saint Master at the age of twenty. At his age, many people had only just condensed their Saint Weapons. Even the direct descendents of a few ancient clans did not possess accomplishments like Changyang Xu.

In his generation, Changyang Xu had become the greatest expert

both in name and reality. Coupled with his exalted background, he looked down on everyone he saw.

Changyang Ke finally showed some pride as he looked at Changyang Xu. He admitted that he was the least capable of his siblings, but he believed that he had surpassed his elder and younger brother in terms of the younger generation.

“Xu’er, you must work hard on cultivation. You have to become like your second uncle and make your father proud,” Changyang Ke said with a heavy heart. He held very high expectations for his son.

“Father, my future goal is to surpass my uncle and replace him as the greatest human expert,” Changyang Xu said ambitiously and conceitedly.

Changyang Ke immediately frowned when he heard that Changyang Xu wanted to replace Jian Chen. He said sternly, “Xu’er, it’s all because of your uncle that you have reached your current accomplishments at such an age. You have to show some respect to your uncle, alright?”

“Okay, father, I’ll respect my uncle,” Changyang Xu replied with a disapproving tone. He had only seen his legendary uncle a few times when he was younger.

Xie Yan glared at Changyang Ke, “Why are you so stern? We should be happy that Xu’er has the mindset of surpassing his uncle, and we shouldn’t scold him for that. Don’t you want to see your child stand at the very apex of the continent?”

A resolute young man strolled through the streets of the City of God. Beside him were two women in white dresses. They seemed to be in their twenties and possessed great beauty. They would attract the attention of many wherever they went and take people’s breaths away.

At this moment, the news that Changyang Ke was about the

inherit the position as patriarch arrived. Every family heard the news, and it shocked the entire city in the blink of an eye.

“Changyang Ke? Isn’t that my uncle?” The young man’s face changed when he heard the news.

“Xiao Bao, your grandfather’s about to abdicate and your uncle will take over. With the current fame of the Changyang clan, the ceremony will definitely be extremely grand. There will definitely be many experts who will take part in it on that day. Do you want to go and have a look?” One of the women beside him said with a pleasant and beautiful voice.

“Sister Xiao Qian, Sister Xiao Yue, let’s go have a look. He’s my uncle after all. I should go and see grandfather and grandmother when my uncle inherits the position,” the young man said with some mixed feelings.

The young man was Shangguan Aojian. The two woman beside him were the two saintesses from Three Saint Island, as well as the disciples of the Heavenly Enchantress, Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue.

Chapter 1573 The Sixth Layer of the Chaotic Body

There was a dark sky in a dreary world. There was no sun, no moon, and no stars. The ground was desolate. There were no signs of life as far as the eye could see. The land was filled with a deathly silence.

A young man, who seemed to be in his twenties, currently sat in the center of that world. Two swords hovered before him, one shining with an azure light while the other let out a violet light. A roaring flame in the young man's hand gave off a terrifying heat. He was currently refining the two glowing swords.

At a closer glance, it was quite obvious that the two swords were covered in a layer of thin cracks. The cracks were extremely dense, spanning the swords like a spider's web.

The cracked swords were gradually being repaired by the terrifying flames. Although they were not being repaired at an extremely fast rate, cracks would completely disappear if this continued.

The young man was Jian Chen. He had remained there for three whole years. Of course, those three years were only applicable to the outside world. In that hazy gray world, there was obviously no difference between day and night with the absence of the sun, moon, and stars. It was impossible to sense the flow of time in such an environment because the surroundings never changed. He had no idea how much time had passed whenever he went into secluded cultivation.

Over the past three years, Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er had always been cultivating by absorbing the yin and yang Qi from the Yinyang Saint Rock. Both of their strengths had drastically increased every passing day during those three years. Shangguan Mu'er's improvement rate was so fast that she even surpassed Jian

Chen.

Jian Chen's Chaotic Body remained at the fifth layer. Although the amount of energy he had absorbed across the three years was not enough for his Chaotic Body to reach the sixth layer, his chaotic neidan was now full. If he continued, he would break through very soon.

Since each layer of the Chaotic Body required ten times more than the last, Jian Chen's cultivation became more difficult the further he advanced.

Jian Chen sat there as he transformed Chaotic Force into Chaotic Flames to repair the twin swords. Even though the fusion of the swords had failed, it had still damaged them, causing the sword spirits to become weak. However, the damage this time was not extremely severe. He just needed to spend some time refining them again and the cracks would disappear.

Jian Chen had no idea how much time he had spent repairing the swords in this world that had no sense of time. In the end, he finally fixed all the cracks on the twin swords. Even though the sword spirits were still rather weak, the swords looked the same as when they were first refined. They let out dazzling glows.

Jian Chen stood up after the swords had been repaired. He stood on the Zi Ying Sword and shot off into the distance in a single instance as a streak of violet light.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen appeared several dozen kilometers away. A single earthen hut stood there on the dreary ground. It seemed simple, but powerful pulses of energy emanated from it. The earthen hut had been grown from the ground through Shangguan Mu'er's techniques, so it was extremely tough even though it looked like an ordinary hut.

Jian Chen stood outside and stared at the hut. His gaze seemed to be able to pass through the walls, and when he saw what was happening inside, a sliver of gentleness appeared in his eyes.

“Mu’er still hasn’t refined the yin and yang Qi. Looks like I’ll have to wait outside for a while,” thought Jian Chen. He was used to waiting after the past three years. Whenever the two of them absorbed the yin and yang Qi, he would always refine the energy extremely quickly because of his Chaotic Body. However, Shangguan Mu’er always required more time than Jian Chen.

Whenever they absorbed the yin and yang Qi, Shangguan Mu’er would take ten days or even half a month while Jian Chen only needed three days.

However, Jian Chen would not dare to absorb the yin and yang Qi without Shangguan Mu’er

If he did, it would mean certain death. As a result, Jian Chen could only wait patiently while Shangguan Mu’er refined her energy. At this moment, the door to the earthen hut slowly opened. Shangguan Mu’er appeared at the entrance and slowly walked out.

“Mu’er, you’ve emerged!” Jian Chen immediately smiled.

Shangguan Mu’er sweetly smiled in return. Her smile immediately made the world around her seem dull. Even with Jian Chen’s mental fortitude, he still could not help but feel stunned.

“I’ve already reached Returnance. If this continues, I’ll be able to reach Reciprocity in a few year’s time,” Shangguan Mu’er smiled. She was in a cheerful mood.

Shangguan Mu’er had completely forgotten about their dispute after three years of being together. Her impression of Jian Chen had only improved, and she now truly admitted that they were a couple.

Shangguan Mu’er’s heart was no longer cold. Perhaps due to Jian Chen’s influence or the change in her relationship with her father, she thought through a lot of things and gradually became more outgoing. Although she could not be compared to some other lively

women, there would still be a sliver of a smile on her face from time to time. A smile was extremely rare in the past.

“My Chaotic Body is about to break through to the sixth layer as well.” Jian Chen smiled, before making his way over to where the rock was with Shangguan Mu’er.

When Jian Chen arrived, he immediately frowned upon seeing the rock. He became stern. He stared at the rock for quite some time before saying, “Oh no, the evil power absorbing Yinyang Saint Rock has actually sped up.” Jian Chen’s voice was very serious.

Shangguan Mu’er became extremely stern as well. Her enchanting eyes were fixated on the red light hidden within the rock, and she sensed that the situation was bad. She knew extremely well just how powerful the rock was. It was small, but the amount of energy it possessed was terrifying, enough to shock any Origin realm expert. The evil power’s growth rate was extremely astonishing as it absorbed the yin and yang Qi from the rock. If this continued, she could not imagine just how powerful the evil energy would be once it broke free.

“Jian Chen, what are we going to do? Are we just going to let this evil power continue to strengthen?” Shangguan Mu’er asked. She was also very solemn. Both her and Jian Chen feared the evil power because just a single glance at the red light within the rock was enough to make them shiver.

They had met many different experts throughout their lives. Jian Chen, in particular, had even seen Godkings before. However, he had not experienced such an intense feeling even while dealing with Godkings.

Jian Chen helplessly shook his head, “There’s nothing we can do. We can’t touch the rock. The evil power’s hidden within, so we can only watch as it rapidly strengthens. The only thing we can do is absorb more yin and yang Qi so that our difference in strength

with the evil power is reduced.”

Jian Chen was extremely certain now that the evil power was the source of the disaster of the world. Although he possessed the Primordial Godsilk, which existed to counter the disaster, he had no idea how to use it to stop the disaster. He did not even know how to use it in general. Even the sword spirits were unable to give him an exact answer. The only thing he was certain about was that the power from the Primordial Godsilk would awaken at a crucial moment in time.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er dared not waste any time due to the threat of the evil power. They immediately began to absorb the yin and yang Qi, using the dual cultivation method to balance it out. It would take them three days to absorb it, and after that, they would leave and enter seclusion to refine that energy.

Jian Chen's Chaotic Body was at the cusp of breaking through after three years of absorption. After absorbing some more energy, his Chaotic Body finally broke through to the sixth layer. His body underwent the painful process of reforging itself once again, becoming even more powerful than before.

“The sixth layer of the Chaotic Body is equivalent to the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Emperor.” Jian Chen silently sensed his strength. With his familiarity of the system used on the Tian Yuan Continent, he immediately discerned the power of the sixth layer.

The Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Emperor was nowhere near Shangguan Mu'er's power at Returnance, but Jian Chen believed that his battle prowess had far exceeded what he had been capable of at the fifth layer. He was only able to achieve a stalemate with Xiong Zhong while his Chaotic Body at the fifth layer, where he even sort of lost the upper hand. In the end, he relied on his recovery rate as a Class 9 Radiant Saint Master to emerge victorious.

But, now that Jian Chen had reached the sixth layer of the

Chaotic Body, he still belonged to the level of Saint Emperors according to the divisions on the Tian Yuan Continent, but he believed he was now powerful enough to fight against Ouyang Yangwen.

Chapter 1574 Congratulations from Everywhere

Jian Chen's Chaotic Body had reached the sixth layer, but that clearly was still not enough to fend off the World of Forsaken Saints. Jian Chen knew that even though his strength was increasing, it did not mean his enemies' strength was not increasing as well. Moreover, his final opponent was not Ouyang Yangwen but the Reciprocity Spiritking, who was no weaker than a Godhood expert.

"Godhood..." Jian Chen murmured. His eyes glowed brighter. They were filled with eagerness. He knew that it was extremely difficult to make the Chaotic Body reach a level where he could fight against Godhood experts in a lower world. However, there was the Yinyang Saint Rock here. With its assistance, reaching Godhood was not impossible. He just needed a lot of time.

Jian Chen began to wait and became bored once again. However, he was unwilling to waste any time. Even when he could not absorb the energy from the rock, he would use the time to cultivate, to comprehend the Way of the Sword as well as the various sword techniques the sword spirits had passed onto him.

Today happened to be the day when Changyang Ba would step down as patriarch and pass the title onto his second son, Changyang Ke. This matter had caused quite the commotion on the Tian Yuan Continent a few days ago. Basically everyone knew about it. The experts from the four races traveled several tens of million kilometers to congratulate the new patriarch of the clan with rich gifts.

A few experts had already arrived at the Changyang clan when the sky was just beginning to brighten, before the sun was even visible on the horizon. As time went on, more and more people from the four races gathered in the Changyang clan. These people

all possessed a certain level of status in their own territories, and there were many Saint Emperors among them.

Basically all the Saint Emperors among the four races had broken through because of the immortal peaches. As a result, they were all indebted to Jian Chen. They would never be able to repay this favor, but they would be able to repay the clan Jian Chen came from.

This was why so many Saint Emperors personally turned up to the establishment of the new patriarch. It was all because of Jian Chen.

Very soon, the Changyang clan was full. Since too many people had come and many of them possessed great statuses, even if the hall in the Changyang clan was enlarged several times, it would not be able to hold so many people. As a result, Changyang Ba moved the ceremony to the main courtyard. There, a Saint King who could control earth-attributed Saint Force raised a stage, and currently, no one stood on the stage.

Many Saint Emperors and authoritative figures of large organizations stood below. Even though Changyang Ba was Jian Chen's father, he could not just sit above all those Saint Emperors and command people before the ceremony had begun.

"The elven queen from the Wasteland Continent has arrived with the precious gift of the elves, a hundred droplets of Dew of Life!" The master of ceremonies' voice constantly reverberated about, surprising many people every time he spoke.

"A hundred droplets of Dew of Life. The elven queen sure is extravagant. Droplets of Dew of Life are the supreme treasure of the elves. It's said that only a single droplet appears every century. Not only can it increase your strength, but each droplet also possesses tremendous life force. Even if you're at death's door, you can be saved with a single droplet of the dew. Moreover, it's said that the dew can change the constitution of people and alter

talent...”

“A single droplet of Dew of Life is a priceless treasure. It’s impossible to get a price for it, because only the elves can produce it. The elven queen’s actually gifted a hundred droplets. That’s ten thousand years’ worth...”

“The dwarven king from the Wasteland Continent has arrived with a gift of a hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resource and five ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources...”

“Cangqiong of the Beast God Continent has arrived with a gift of three hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources and ten ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources...”

“The patriarch of the Tiger clan from the Beast God Continent has arrived with a gift of five hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources, twenty ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources, many thousand-year-old heavenly resources, a single Class 9 Monster Core, five Class 8 Monster Cores, and a tiger cub from the direct line of descent...”

The people in the Changyang clan immediately began to discuss with one another as the gifts from the Tiger clan patriarch was announced. Many people were amazed. His gifts were worth even more than what Cangqiong was giving away. He even gave away a tiger cub from the direct line of descent. That was equivalent to giving his own descendent to the Changyang clan.

“The patriarch of the Tiger clan has his problems. The tiger emperor offended the Winged Tiger God in the past and even attempted to kill it. It’s said that the tiger emperor is directly responsible for the Winged Tiger God’s father’s death. The patriarch is afraid that the Winged Tiger God will drag the Tiger clan into its fury, which is why it’s trying to establish good ties with the Changyang clan. He wants to use the Changyang clan to protect his own clansmen. After all, the tiger emperor committed heinous crimes in the past. Even wiping out the entire Tiger clan

would not be enough of a punishment.” A few human Saint Kings quietly spoke to each other. They looked at the patriarch of the Tiger clan sympathetically.

The tiger emperor’s schemes against the Winged Tiger God had nothing to do with the Tiger clan. However, the tiger emperor was still a part of the clan. He was their ruler, so the Tiger clan was dragged into the matter anyway.

The punishment for treason among humans would be killing off anyone related to the criminal within nine generations. The tiger emperor had committed treason against the Winged Tiger God, so by the tradition of magical beasts, that was enough of a reason to wipe out the entire clan.

The tiger emperor was dead now and the Winged Tiger God had never shown any intentions of devastating the Tiger clan, but the patriarch still felt uneasy. He wanted to establish good ties with the Changyang clan. His entire clan paid dearly in gifts now that the opportunity had opened up to them. He had basically gifted away everything valuable in the clan.

“The Ancestral Emperor of the Felicity Empire has arrived with the gift of three Heaven Tier Battle Skills, a Saint Tier cultivation method and three ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources...”

“The patriarch of the Tiamu clan has arrived with a gift of five ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources...”

“The great elder of the Tyrant’s Blade School has arrived with a gift...”

“The emissary from the Sea Goddess Hall has arrived with a gift...”

People from all four races had gathered here for the ceremony. Although the Sainthood experts from the sea realm were still stuck with their shift in the supreme divine hall, they had sent representatives to congratulate Changyang Ke. The

representatives brought rich gifts with them, including countless heavenly resources, battle skills, cultivation methods, and so on. The Changyang clan had obtained an incalculable amount of wealth from this single event.

Changyang Ba and Changyang Ke smiled as they received the many guests. As Changyang Ba's only grandson, Changyang Ba had always spoiled Changyang Xu, pouring large amounts of effort into his growth. Coupled with his current achievements, Changyang Ba spoiled him even more. Changyang Xu followed Changyang Ba around the ceremony this time, and whenever he would converse with guests of exalted status, he would never forget to introduce Changyang Xu. Pride would flood his face whenever he mentioned Changyang Xu.

Changyang Xu had become a Great Saint Master at the young age of twenty. Even across the entire continent, there was rarely anyone who could match his speed. Coupled with the fact that he was Changyang Ba's grandson, the guests constantly praised him. Many of the guests brought up the matter of engaging their great-granddaughters, who were of similar age, to him.

Changyang Xu was unable to contain his arrogance from all the praise. He maintained a polite appearance before important people, but he looked down on anyone and everyone around his age. He even looked down on a few hermit clans. As for the engagements, Changyang Xu never took them to heart. With his great background and talent, his tastes had gone overboard. To him, there were many Saint Emperors among the people who proposed marriages, but their great-granddaughters were countless generations away from them. Even they themselves had no idea how many great-granddaughters they had. They maybe had a few, a few dozen, or a few hundred. After all, huge extended families were common for people who had lived thousands of years.

However, he was the only son of the Changyang clan patriarch

now. How were any of the plentiful female descendents of large clans worthy of him?

Moreover, the Saint Emperors had all broken through because of his uncle.

“Is he my grandfather? The person beside him should be my uncle, Changyang Ke. Is that young man beside grandfather my younger brother, Changyang Xu?” In the crowd, Shangguan Aojian spotted Changyang Ba, Changyang Ke, and Changyang Xu from afar. He mumbled to himself in a voice that only he could hear.

Shangguan Aojian had come to Lore City during his journeys in the past and had heard many matters regarding his father. However, he had never personally seen his grandfather or grandmother.

“That’s right. Xiao Bao, he’s your grandfather, Changyang Ba. However, we’ve only heard things about your uncle from time to time. We’ve never seen him before. After all, he’s maintained too low of a profile,” Xiao Qian smiled while standing beside Shangguan Aojian.

“Xiao Bao, do you want to go and tell your grandfather who you are? Look at the son of your uncle. He’s only just a Great Saint Master, yet your grandfather adores him so much. If your grandfather found out he had such an impressive grandchild, he would probably be absolutely ecstatic,” Xiao Yue said from one side as well. She spoke through a communication technique since she did not wish other people to overhear her.

Shangguan Aojian shook his head, “Father’s not here, nor is mother. If I say that I’m Jian Chen’s son in a situation like this, do you think anyone will believe me? Also, outsiders don’t know about the relationship between my father and mother. I even suspect that my grandfather and grandmother don’t know about their relationship.”

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue frowned. One of them said with some

hesitance, “You’re right. If you go and tell them who you are, not only will no one believe you, but people will laugh and jeer at you.”

Chapter 1575 Brothers Meet

There was a group of young men, who seemed to be in their twenties, suspiciously huddled together near Shangguan Aojian. They all wore luxurious robes and were staring at Shangguan Aojian's group of three.

However, their gazes remained fixated on Xiao Qian or Xiao Yue most of the time. Surprise filled their faces while infatuation flooded their eyes.

"Huo Fanyun, Liu Qing, Zhou Shaohua, Ala Duogong, you see those two woman. They're rare beauties. I never thought that I'd see such good stuff today, coming to the Changyang clan with my great-grandfather," a young man whispered. He wore azure robes and appeared elegant and handsome. However, he also seemed slightly frivolous. The gaze he sent toward Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue was filled with infatuation.

"Of course I see them. Speaking of which, I've played with many beauties as I've grown up and many of them aren't any worse than the two women there. However, those treasured daughters of large clans seemed to lack something compared to those two women, and ever since I caught a glance of the two of them, I suddenly feel like all the women I played around with in the past are nothing special." Zhou Shaohua snapped open his fan. He stared at Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue, catching a glimpse of them from time to time through the crowd.

"You idiot, it's because those two women possess an otherworldly beauty. They look like goddesses and possess a sacred appearance. Even though the women you played around with were beauties, they did not have that bearing," Liu Qing said while standing beside Zhou Shaohua. The young men gathered together were all descendents from large clans or organizations. If they were not from the imperial family of the three great empires, then they were from ancient clans. They possessed extraordinary

statuses.

“And who’s that young man? What does he belong to? He really does make me envious, having two beauties following him around. If I could be served by two women like that, I’d be willing to give up my position as a candidate as the next emperor,” said Huo Fanyun. The gaze he sent toward Shangguan Aojian was filled with envy as well as some uncontrollable jealousy.

Ala Duogong’s gaze was fixated on Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue as well. He was basically salivating over them. His drool was almost leaking out of his mouth. He had also played with many women in the past, but he had never seen anyone with bearing like them. The women he had played around were nothing special compared to the two woman before him.

“I have to find a way to take the two of them away with me!” Ala Duogong rubbed his hands. He liked Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue more and more as he stared at them for longer and longer. He wanted to take them for himself. Moreover, he was confident that he had the ability to take them away. He came from an ancient clan and his ancestor was one of the few Saint Emperors on the continent.

Huo Fanyun smacked Ala Duogong’s head and told him off. “Duogong, why don’t you have a look at where you are? This is the Changyang clan, not your Ala clan. They’ll never belong to us. Let’s go find our man Xu and tell him about them. His father’s about to become the patriarch of the Changyang clan. He’s the only son of the patriarch, so he’ll become the young master of the clan. He’ll become the patriarch sooner or later as well. Let’s use this time to consolidate our relationship with him. He’ll be able to assist us when we take power.”

Huo Fanyun took out a piece of white jade from his Space Ring and immediately crushed it. Huo Fanyun had known Changyang Xu for many years now. As a member of an empire’s imperial family, he was adept at forming groups so that he could consolidate his status and expand his influence. He had become

acquainted with Changyang Xu, and it didn't matter how much it had cost him a few years ago, but it would help him become a viable candidate as the crown prince. After some purposefully orchestrated events, he finally established ties with Changyang Xu. Although Changyang Xu had never treated him with any importance despite being a part of the imperial family, Huo Fanyun did not mind. He maintained the appearance of a yes-man before Changyang Xu. To him, as long as he could cling onto Changyang Xu, he might even gain enough power to compete for the position of crown prince and emerge victorious.

Changyang Xu was currently beside Changyang Ba, constantly greeting the representatives from various large organizations. Changyang Xu appeared extremely obedient before the older people, constantly bowing to them and politely greeting them.

At this moment, Changyang Xu's face changed. He could sense that his piece of jade in his Space Ring had been shattered. He had given Huo Fanyun the other piece of jade that was entangled with it. Huo Fanyun had always followed him around the past few years, basically abiding by everything he said, gradually allowing the arrogant Changyang Xu to admit Huo Fanyun's existence. Changyang Xu had gifted him a piece of jade so that he could use to contact him when important matters arose.

Changyang Xu approved of Huo Fanyun following him, but he never treated him as a friend. Most of the time, Huo Fanyun was just a follower in his eyes.

"What does Huo Fanyun want at a time like this?" Changyang Xu was curious, but he clearly could not leave.

Finally, noon approached. The ceremony was about to start. Changyang Ba and Changyang Ke appeared on the platform while Changyang Xu finally had the time to go see Huo Fanyun and the others.

Huo Fanyun immediately dismissed his dignified appearance as a

member of an imperial family when he saw Changyang Xu. He went up to greet him with a face full of smiles, telling Changyang Xu about the two beauties he had seen in great detail in an attempt to curry up to Changyang Xu.

Even the other young men around Huo Fanyun had erased their arrogance. They also surrounded Changyang Xu and added to the conversation, as if Changyang Xu had become their master at that moment.

Changyang Xu stood there emotionlessly. His sharp eyes would sweep across his surroundings from time to time, as if he could not be bothered. After listening to them describe the women, he asked with some suspicion, "Are the two women you speak of really that pretty?" Changyang Xu did not waver due to what they said. He had seen many alluring beauties, especially in recent years. Countless large organizations had come to propose marriages and all of the women were great beauties, but he always looked down on them because he believed none of them were worthy of him. Although they were all beautiful, he believed that it was only a matter of waving his hand if he wanted a woman like them and a great group of people would obediently arrive at his doorstep.

"I'm completely certain. If you don't believe us, we'll take you over to have a look. You definitely won't be disappointed. Only divine women like that are worthy of you." The young men immediately took Changyang Xu with them through the crowd, headed to Shangguan Aojian's location.

All the guests who were in the way would smile and nod when they saw Changyang Xu. They would then give way extremely obediently.

Very soon, Changyang Xu found Shangguan Aojian under the lead of the young men. However, when he saw Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue, he became deeply absorbed and could no longer shift his gaze away.

“How’s it? They don’t disappoint, do they?” Huo Fenyun smiled on one side. What he had just done would definitely give Changyang Xu a better impression of him. He knew that just from Changyang Xu’s expression.

“Good! Good! Good! Huo Fanyun, you really haven’t disappointed me this time.” Changyang Xu agreed with them. The moment he saw Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue, he became infatuated by their otherworldly beauty. None of the women he had seen in the past possessed their charm.

Huo Fanyun immediately became overjoyed by Changyang Xu’s praise. He could not contain his giggles.

Changyang Xu stepped toward Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. He completely ignored Shangguan Aojian.

Shangguan Aojian seemed to sense something as he stood in the crowd. He turned toward Changyang Xu and could not help but smile slightly.

However, his smile gradually froze because he discovered that his younger brother’s gaze remained fixated on his two sisters.

Changyang Xu arrived before Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. He clasped his fists at the two of them and said, “My lovely ladies, I am Changyang Xu. Changyang Ke is my father, and I welcome you in my father’s stead to the ceremony.”

A strange expression filled Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue’s face. They both turned to Shangguan Aojian and paid no attention to Changyang Xu.

On the other hand, Shangguan Aojian’s face darkened. It became extremely ugly. The gaze he sent toward Changyang Xu gradually became filled with a vicious light.

Changyang Xu frowned when Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue paid no attention to him and instead looked at Shangguan Aojian, who he did not even consider. He became displeased. To him, the two of

them should have immediately stated their identities and names since he had gone up to them out of his own accord as the young master of the Changyang clan.

“The young master’s talking do you? Don’t you have ears?” A young man who followed Changyang Xu spoke before Changyang Xu could say anything else. His gaze was not kind in the slightest.

However, he had angered Shangguan Aojian due to what he had said. Shangguan Aojian’s eyes immediately became extremely sharp. He coldly said, “If you keep speaking like that, do you believe that I won’t cut out your tongue? Even your great-grandfather won’t be able to save you then.”

The young man immediately became surprised and shut up. The experts in the Changyang clan were as common as clouds. People from all four races had come, so if he was careless, he could have offended an organization he could not afford to offend.

Although he had befriended Changyang Xu, he was still not willing to offend a powerful organization.

Since the mysterious young man before him could afford to say something like that, he was from a powerful organization without a single doubt.

The young men around Changyang Xu were frightened. They all obediently stood behind Changyang Xu. Before they learned the young man’s identity, they were unwilling to offend him. Whatever happened next would obviously be up to Changyang Xu. After all, he was the young master of the Changyang clan. With the clan as his background, there was no need for him to fear any organization in the world.

“Sir, who are you?” Changyang Xu coldly asked. Although he had guessed that the young man before him possessed an extraordinary status, he did not take it to heart because he was the young master of the Changyang clan as well as the only and most beloved grandson of Changyang Ba.

“Hmph, I’m your elder brother,” Shangguan Aojian coldly responded as disappointment filled his face. He had been eager to see the younger brother he had never met before, but he had now discovered that his brother was just far too disappointing.

Chapter 1576 Young Island Master

Shangguan Aojian had boldly and confidently said that he was Changyang Xu's elder brother. In reality, only his father and Changyang Xu's father were brothers. Shangguan Aojian was a few years older than Changyang Xu, so it was rather obvious that he was like an elder brother to Changyang Xu. That was unquestionable.

However, the meaning of the phrase had completely changed when Changyang Xu heard it. It had become a provocation, a humiliation.

Changyang Xu was the young master of the Changyang clan. His great status, coupled with his great arrogance, made it impossible for him to endure the humiliating phrase.

Suddenly, Changyang Xu's presence drastically changed. At that moment, he seemed to have become a drawn sword, erupting with a sharp, swift, and powerful presence. Of course, the presence was only powerful among the people of his age. His presence as a Great Saint Master was nothing in the Changyang clan, where many experts had gathered.

However, many people noticed Changyang Xu erupting, but they did not treat it as anything important. In the eyes of these monstrous existences that had lived for thousands of years, they treated it as a fight among kids. Changyang Ba and Changyang Ke obviously noticed this matter as well, but they were currently on stage and were the center of attention, so they were unable to stop the disturbance.

"Sir, what did you just say? May you repeat it?" Changyang Xu glared at Shangguan Aojian. He had already locked onto Shangguan Aojian's presence. It appeared like he would start fighting as soon as Shangguan Aojian uttered another word that displeased him.

In his tight robes, Shangguan Aojian calmly stood there with his arms crossed. His lips curled up as if he was looking at a joke, but his eyes, which were as sharp as an eagle's eyes, bore some coldness. He calmly said, "You're actually threatening your older brother. I'm your older brother, so can I ask what you plan on doing?" Shangguan Aojian spoke very nonchalantly, but he gently sighed inside. He had heard about his younger brother long ago, about the achievements he had attained at such a young age, and even Shangguan Aojian found them to be pretty impressive. Originally, he had been quite eager to see the brother he had never met, but after coming to the clan and seeing Changyang Xu's poor behavior again and again, he was just left disappointed.

"H-how dare you! I don't care who you are or where you come from. You won't be able to leave so easily after coming to our Changyang clan to make trouble and provoke us. You have offended the dignity of the clan," Changyang Xu furiously exclaimed. His face revealed his anger. A coldness also lingered on his face as well. He had never thought that the unknown young man before him would be so daring. The man before him clearly had no inkling that he was the young master of the clan, but the man before him wanted to dominate him by claiming that he was his elder brother. How could Changyang Xu endure something like this, having grown up spoiled? As his right hand moved, a rather powerful Saint Force surged out and rapidly condensed into a Saint Weapon. He mercilessly stabbed at Shangguan Aojian.

In the Changyang clan, other people would probably fear offending the clan and, thus, avoid fighting, but Changyang Xu was not afraid because the current patriarch was his grandfather while his father was about to become the patriarch. With the affection he had received from his grandfather and father, he was confident that he would get off with no punishment for any trouble he made. At most, he would be lectured a few times because there was no longer anything that the Changyang clan could not deal with with its current status.

Moreover, he also knew that all the Saint Emperors in the world owed his uncle a favor, so even if the young man was supported by a Saint Emperor, the Saint Emperor would not be able to say a single thing.

Many of the Sainthood experts gathered in the surroundings began to watch. None of them decided to interfere. They all felt like what Shangguan Aojian had said really had gone overboard. However, many of them also made guesses as to who Xiao Bao, Xiao Qian, and Xiao Yue were, since Xiao Bao was bold enough to provoke the young master of the clan in public and even boast that he was the young master's elder brother.

Shangguan Aojian did seem slightly older than Changyang Xu, but he still could not claim that randomly. After all, their difference in status was just far too great.

Shangguan Aojian stood with his arms crossed. Faced with Changyang Xu's attack, he showed no intentions of dodging. However, his gaze became even colder the moment Changyang Xu stabbed out.

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue stood there at ease as well. They watched the two brothers in interest and would gently smile from time to time.

"Xu'er, do not be rude!"

When Changyang Xu's sword was only three inches away from Shangguan Aojian, a dignified voice rang out. At the same time, the space around Changyang Xu froze, immobilizing his Saint Weapon.

Changyang Xu had used his Saint Weapon. Changyang Ba was no longer able to ignore what was going on, so he stopped Changyang Xu.

"Grandfather, let me go. This brat's insulted me. I have to teach him a lesson today. I just can't bear it," Changyang Xu loudly cried

out with much unwillingness. He felt no fear and Shangguan Aojian's look was condescending.

“Xu'er, you still don't shut up. Today is the day your father inherits the position as patriarch. As your father's son, you haven't properly receive the guests and even want to start fighting with them. How can you do that? Why don't you apologize to the guest?” Changyang Ba's face sank before becoming stern.

“Grandfather, you don't know what happened. This ignorant person said that he was my elder brother. He's basically insulted me. I'll never apologize to him even if I die,” Changyang Xu furiously replied. He twisted his head away, refusing to apologize.

Changyang Ba felt helpless because of Changyang Xu's behavior. As his only grandson, he had already begun treating him as his own flesh and blood long ago, basically raising him in the palm of his hand. He had never beaten him or told him off. If Changyang Xu had truly become angered, there was nothing he could do as a grandfather.

Changyang Ba could only clasp his fist toward Shangguan Aojian, Xiao Qian, and Xiao Yue since he was in a helpless situation. He apologetically said, “I really must apologize for Xu'er's misbehavior. It's all because we haven't raised him correctly. If you have been offended, please forgive us. Oh right, may I ask where you are from? Once the ceremony is over, I will definitely bring Ke'er with me to personally apologize.”

“You are too polite, patriarch. I am Xiao Qian from Three Saint Island, and I greet the patriarch!”

“I am Xiao Yue from Three Saint Island. I greet the patriarch!”

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue clasped their hands to Changyang Ba at the same time. They were very polite.

“I am Shangguan Aojian from Three Saint Island. I greet the patriarch!” Shangguan Aojian also clasped his hands at Changyang

Ba and deeply bowed. He did not bow because Changyang Ba was the patriarch of the Changyang Ba, but rather because he was his grandfather.

“Three Saint Island. They’re actually from Three Saint Island...”

“I’ve heard of Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. Aren’t they the second and third island mistresses? I never thought that the two island mistresses would actually come here. Their statuses are just impressive...”

“It’s said that the Heavenly Enchantress is the main island mistress while the other two island mistresses are her disciple. Oh my god, the two women are actually a sovereign’s disciples. No wonder they don’t fear the Changyang clan...”

“I never thought that even the disciples of a sovereign would come and attend the ceremony...”

When Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue’s identities were revealed, there was quite an uproar in the clan. At that moment, the gazes everyone sent the three of them changed. They became filled with envy.

All the experts from the four races had learned about Three Saint Island long ago since their island mistress was an Origin realm sovereign. She had even controlled five Origin realm experts from the foreign world using her zither during the battle, shocking both friends and foes alike.

In the eyes of the Sainthood experts, the Origin realm would allow one to reign supreme in the world, something almost unattainable. Yet, the Heavenly Enchantress was able to control five of them. It was just too terrifying.

Changyang Ba became surprised before chuckling aloud. He walked off the platform with Changyang Ke and personally went up to receive them. He smiled, “So it’s the island mistresses. I’ve failed to welcome you from afar, so please forgive me. Speaking of

which, Three Saint Island and the Changyang clan are familiar with one another. I've heard Xiang'er mention Three Saint Island many times in the past, and he also seems to have stayed there for some time as well."

"Hehehe, the patriarch is correct. Master Jian Chen has indeed stayed at our island for quite some time in the past." Xiao Qian giggled and glanced at Shangguan Aojian with a profound meaning. She then pointed at Shangguan Aojian and said, "Patriarch, this is our young master!"

"Young master!" Changyang Ba was surprised once again. He could not help but properly look at Shangguan Aojian. He felt something strange from that glance. He suddenly found the young man more pleasing to the eye the longer he looked at him and took a liking of him.

The surrounding guests were all surprised when they learned that Shangguan Aojian was the young island master. This was quite the status, no lesser than Changyang Xu's status in the Changyang clan. He was probably the Heavenly Enchantress' successor.

Everyone came to an understanding. With Shangguan Aojian's status as the young island master, claiming to be Changyang Xu's elder brother was a matter of fact. After all, his status was no lesser than Changyang Xu's and he was clearly a few years older than Changyang Xu.

"Hmph, being the young island master is only holding an empty name. If it were not for my grandfather earlier, you would have been injured by me," said Changyang Xu. He clearly did not treat Shangguan Aojian as a big deal at all.

Changyang Ba's face suddenly sank. When he was about to reproach Changyang Xu, Shangguan Aojian spoke instead. "Brother, you can't be too proud as a person, let alone look down on everyone. You need to know that there is always someone

better than you out there. You may have achieved your current accomplishments, but you need to bear in mind that the reasons you have achieved them all came from your uncle.”

“Hmph, Shangguan Aojian, even if you are the young island master, you are not greater than me. Of course I know that there is always someone better than me out there. In my generation, I am that person. Moreover, you couldn’t even take a strike from my sword as a young island master. In this world, those who are weak will never have the right to speak.” Changyang Xu was extremely arrogant. He firmly believed that if his attack had not been stopped by his grandfather, the young island master before him would have been injured.

Shangguan Aojian gently sighed and said, “Brother, you’re far too arrogant. If you don’t change your mindset, you’ll doom yourself sooner or later. Even the clan might end up dragged into your mess. As your elder brother, I have to teach you a proper lesson so that you will understand that you can never claim to be the best. Attack me. I won’t move. If you can injure me even in the slightest, it’ll be my loss.”

Chapter 1577 Gamble

Changyuang Xu was slightly stunned. The young island master before him was actually claiming that he could emerge unscathed from his attack without fighting back and would admit his loss if he lost a single hair. Changyang Xu doubted his ears.

“Young island master, may I ask how long you’ve been cultivating? If you’ve been cultivating for a century or longer, it would not be surprising if I can’t beat you,” Changyang Xu emotionlessly inquired. If the young island master had already cultivated for several hundred years, he would not be able to harm him. After all, Changyang Xu was only twenty years old.

“Xu’er’s right. The young island master has admitted that he’s older than Xu’er, so he’s definitely cultivated for far longer. If Xu’er loses, it’s not surprising.” Changyang Xu’s mother walked over from afar. She smiled amicably. She had to reveal herself as Changyang Xu’s mother before so many people.

Shangguan Aojian sniggered, “Younger brother, I may be older than you, but it’s only three or four years at most. If you think that is unfair, then I’ll stand here without dodging at all. At the same time, I won’t defend or block your attack, and you can use your entire strength, including any battle skills you’ve comprehended. If you can get through my skin, it’ll be my defeat. How’s that?”

Changyang Xu immediately stopped worrying when he learned about Shangguan Aojian’s age. However, what Shangguan Aojian said near the end caused his face to warp. He coldly said, “You really think too highly of yourself. Do you think your body is forged from steel? Even steel is no different than soil before me, but since you’re so confident, I’ll take you up on your offer. I do, however, feel like it’ll be more interesting if we make a wager.” Near the end, Changyang Xu mysteriously smiled.

“A gamble?” Shangguan Aojian murmured. He could not help but

smile mysteriously as well. He said, “Sure. What are you going to wager?”

With a flip of his hand, Changyang Xu pulled out five wooden boxes. He said, “I’ll wager five ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources. If you win, they’ll all belong to you, but if you lose, you need to leave behind all the cultivation methods and battle skills from Three Saint Island.”

When the people in the surroundings heard what Changyang Xu wanted to wager, they immediately began to laugh. Five ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources were very valuable, but they were not unique. They could even be bought with purple coins during some larger auctions. However, the cultivation methods and battle skills of Three Saint Island were truly priceless. They were things that even Saint Emperors would drool over. Basically everyone expected Shangguan Aojian to never agree to what Changyang Xu had proposed. It was an unfair gamble.

“Hehe, you want to use five ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources to trade for all of the cultivation methods and battle skills from Three Saint Island. That would be a bad idea, but I’m going to agree to it.” Shangguan Aojian chuckled.

All the surrounding people became stunned when they heard how Shangguan Aojian would agree. Disbelief flooded their faces. At that moment, they had no idea what to say. They really were unsure whether the young island master was too confident or truly possessed the strength to back it up.

There were some people who even began to attempt to see through Shangguan Aojian’s strength. However, he possessed the Innate Chaotic Body and used a completely different cultivation system than the Tian Yuan Continent. Coupled with the fact that he was stronger than quite a few of the people present, even Saint Emperors were not able to see his exact strength among the people present.

At this moment, Shangguan Aojian slowly pulled out an extremely roughly-crafted box from his Space Ring. He said, "Younger brother, if you really do win, not only will I agree to your request, but I'll even give this to you. If you lose, I don't want your heavenly resources. I just want you to call me elder brother in front of everyone." As he said that, Shangguan Aojian opened the wooden box. A fist-sized violet peach immediately appeared before everyone.

All the Sainthood experts stopped breathing when they saw the peach. Their eyes all widened as shock filled their faces. Many of their eyes began to burn with desire, revealing deeply hidden greed.

"It's a Violet Cloud Peach. It's actually a Violet Cloud Peach..."

"A Violet Cloud Peach can assist a Saint King in breaking through to Saint Emperor. The young island master has actually used a Violet Cloud Peach as his wager. He's squandering it..."

"Aside from sovereign Jian Chen, there's no one else in the world who has Violet Cloud Peaches. This is a supreme treasure. Every single peach is priceless. Young island master, how can you wager something so valuable? You're far too reckless..."

...

The appearance of the immortal peach immediately caused the surrounding crowd to explode like gunpowder. They were thrown into an uproar. There was rarely a person who could remain composed when looking at an immortal peach.

At the same time, a few people managed to calm down, and the gazes they sent Shangguan Aojian became stern. Not only did the young island master possess Violet Cloud Peaches, but he declared that he would gamble it and the two women beside him did not stop him. This clearly indicated that the two of them did not mind that Shangguan Aojian could potentially lose the peach, or maybe they did not think he would lose at all.

“Xu’er’s already lost,” thought Changyang Ba. There was no need for the fight. He already knew the outcome. He even believed that the young island master had already ingested an immortal peach.

However, Changyang Xu did not reach the same conclusion. His eyes reddened at the sight of the immortal peach in Shangguan Aojian’s hands. He knew that all immortal peaches came from his uncle. However, even as the young master of the changyang clan, having consumed countless heavenly resources across the years, he had never seen the legendary Violet Cloud Peach let alone owned one.

Even his grandfather did not have one.

“I must win this fight. I have to win no matter what the price is. I must obtain the Violet Cloud Peach.” Changyang Xu drooled inside. The Violet Cloud Peach was the only shortcut to Sainthood. If he obtained it, he would quickly become a powerful expert.

Changyang Xu immediately began to move. He wielded his Saint Weapon and aggressively charged toward Shangguan Aojian as a blur. His Saint Weapon was a sword that was two fingers wide. Wind-attributed Saint Force coiled around it as he stabbed at Shangguan Aojian’s chest as quickly as he could.

Shangguan Aojian smiled as if he was watching a jest. He stood there without dodging or using any protective energies either. He was a sitting duck.

When Changyang Xu’s sword struck Shangguan Aojian, his clothes turned to tatters, but there was not a single wound on his body. Changyang Xu’s full powered attack could not even make it through Shangguan Aojian’s skin.

Chapter 1578 Shock

“This is impossible. How can your body be so powerful? It’s even tougher than high class magical beasts.” Changyang Xu stared at Shangguan Aojian in shock and disbelief. At that moment, he even began to suspect that Shangguan Aojian was a high class magical beast that had assumed a human form. How else could he explain how Shangguan Aojian’s body was so tough?

Changyang Xu was only a Great Saint Master, but he grew up in the Changyang clan, so he had come in contact with many Sainthood experts throughout his childhood. He had gained a rough understanding of the strength of Sainthood experts, but according to what he knew, Saint Rulers were still unable to endure a full powered attack from him if they did not use Saint Force. Even Saint Kings would not be able to accomplish such a feat. Only magical beasts could achieve such a tough body.

“What a tough body. Probably only sovereign Jian Chen has a body as tough as that aside from magical beasts,” said an old man in the crowd. His voice was filled with amazement. He was a Saint Emperor.

“I may not be able to see the young island master’s strength, but just that attack is enough to determine that the young island master has definitely exceeded everyone’s expectations. No wonder he’s from Three Saint Island. He’s so powerful just at the age of twenty-three. He’s no worse than sovereign Jian Chen in the past, actually,” said a middle-aged man. He was an ancestor of an ancient clan and a Saint King at the Ninth Heavenly Layer.

“The young island master really is worthy of being called a prodigy, but in my opinion, there’s still a great difference from sovereign Jian Chen. After all, sovereign Jian Chen obtained his strength through his own effort, unlike the young island master and the younger master of the Changyang clan, whose strength originates from the support of their families, and the young island

master has probably eaten a Violet Cloud Peach in the past,” a ruddy old man nonchalantly added his thoughts to the mix.

Many human experts all clasped their fists at the old man when they saw him. They showed some respect.

The old man was Cangqiong. He was different from everyone else, having become a Saint Emperor from his own hard work, unlike the other Saint Emperors who had all eaten Violet Cloud Peaches. After ingesting an immortal peach, his strength had reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Emperor.

Among the four races, there were only a few people who had reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer as Saint Emperors. Aside from Cangqiong and Yadriam, there were the four brothers, A'Da, A'Er, A'San, and A'Si.

And now that the seal preventing breakthroughs to the Origin realm was gone, it was likely that the six peak Saint Emperors would break through.

“Brother, do you admit defeat?” Shangguan Aojian indifferently asked as he stood there with his arms crossed.

Changyang Xu coldly snorted and said, “Even if you’re the young island master of Three Saint Island, you have no right to claim you’re better than me. I’d like to see if you can emerge unscathed from my Earth Tier Battle Skill.” With that, Changyang Xu roared out. Saint Force surged out of his body without any restraint at all. He was enveloped by a thick layer of azure light, caused by his wind-attributed Saint Force.

As he used the Earth Tier Battle Skill, violent gusts of wind appeared in the Changyang clan, kicking dust and sand into the air.

At this moment, Changyang Ba casually waved his hand. With that, all the dust and sand in the air vanished. Meanwhile, he looked at Changyang Xu and nodded, feeling satisfied. He thought,

“Impressive. I never thought that Xu’er had comprehended such a great Earth Tier Battle Skill.”

“Wind Assassination!”

After charging up, Changyang Xu finally cast his Earth Tier Battle Skill. His entire body seemed to have fused with the wind as he charged at Shangguan Aojian with a speed far beyond what a Great Saint Master could exhibit. The wind-attributed Saint Force on his Saint Weapon had compressed as well.

Thud!

With a heavy sound, Changyang Xu’s Earth Tier Battle Skill firmly landed on Shangguan Aojian, and it erupted with quite a powerful ripple of energy. Changyang Xu clearly found the energy ripple difficult to endure as a Great Saint Master, so he was forced to rapidly retreat. He became rather pale.

It was quite difficult for him to use a powerful Earth Tier Battle Skill.

However, Changyang Xu paid no attention to himself. He stared ahead. His eyes were filled with eagerness. He was eager to see Shangguan Aojian injured by the attack. If Shangguan Aojian was injured, even just a tiny bit, the Violet Cloud Peach would become his spoils as agreed upon earlier.

However, Changyang Xu was completely stunned a moment later. Disbelief flooded his eyes. Shangguan Aojian had emerged unscathed after taking on the Earth Tier Battle Skill with his body. Even Changyang Xu’s strongest attack failed to leave a mark on Shangguan Aojian.

“Impossible, this is impossible. You’re cheating. You must have been cheating,” Changyang Xu cried out rather crazily. He refused to accept this fact. The young island master was only three or four years older than him, yet he possessed such a terrifying strength. He was unable to do anything to just his body, which was a great

shock to Changyang Xu, who had always been arrogant and acted condescendingly.

“The Violet Cloud Peach. Yes, it must be the Violet Cloud Peach. You must have consumed it, which is why you possess this strength. This is unfair. If I had a Violet Cloud Peach as well, you would never be my opponent,” Changyang Xu loudly declared. At that moment, he suddenly felt envious, so envious that he almost turned green. At the same time, he felt more and more displeased by his uncle. He thought, “My uncle is just too biased. He is willing to give a Violet Cloud Peach to an outsider but not me.”

“Shangguan Aojian, there’s nothing for you to be complacent about. You’ve won, but you’ve obtained your strength from a Violet Cloud Peach. Otherwise, you would have never been my opponent.” Changyang Xu was very reluctant to give in. He was still extremely arrogant even when the situation had developed like this. He did not know how to stand down.

Shangguan Aojian did not become angered, “Younger brother, why don’t you think about whether you’d still have your current accomplishments if you didn’t have an entire clan supporting you from behind? If they had spent their cultivation resources on someone else, they’d also be able to attain what you have today. I must admit that I only have my strength today because of the Violet Cloud Peach and various heavenly resources, but so what? That’s nothing to be arrogant about.”

“You...” Changyang Xu was completely tongue-tied. His face alternated between dark and pale. He had always been arrogant and viewed himself better than others, even looking down on the other people the same age as him. However, the achievements he took pride in were described as nothing by Shangguan Aojian, and he just happened to not know how to respond.

Chapter 1579 Gifts

“The young island master is right. Xu’er, you really grown too arrogant over the past few years. Look at the young island master. He’s so young and possesses such strength, yet he maintains a low profile. He views fame and glory as nothing. If this had not happened in the clan today, the young island master would probably have kept his strength hidden. You should learn from him. No matter how glorious your achievements are, you cannot become arrogant and cocky, much less condescending. It’s just like what the young island master said before, there is always a person better than you out there. You have to take this to heart.” Changyang Ba walked over and gently gave Changyang Xu some words of advice before turning to Shangguan Aojian. There was clearly admiration for the young island master in his eyes.

“I seem to see Xiang’er’s shadow on the young island master. Xiang’er also liked to keep a low profile when he was young. He never showed off his talent. Even when the Saint Force test had gone wrong and he had been deemed a cripple, he could have explained it all, but he did not, paying no attention to what others thought of him. Instead, he remained in the clan and cultivated quietly. Only when he got into a conflict with a person from the kitchen did he reveal his strength...”

“The greatest pride in my life is Xiang’er. The glory the clan has today all comes from him. If the clan did not have him, the clan would not be here today,” Changyang Ba could not help but emotionally sigh. He felt strangely attached to Shangguan Aojian. Shangguan Aojian made him remember the familiar face. He really could see Jian Chen’s shadow on Shangguan Aojian.

Shangguan Aojian said nothing. He paid attention to Changyang Ba as Changyang Ba talked about Jian Chen’s past. It seemed like he found Jian Chen extremely interesting. Whether it was something significant or insignificant, he was unwilling to miss a

single detail. The only pity was that Changyang Ba stopped talking about Jian Chen's childhood after saying just a little.

"And then?" Seeing how Changyang Ba showed no intentions of continuing, Shangguan Aojian could not help but ask.

Changyang Ba looked at Shangguan Aojian with a smile, "The young island master seems to be very interested in Xiang'er's past."

Shangguan Aojian nodded. He did not deny that.

"Fair enough. I've taken a liking to you since my first glance. Since the young island master is so interested in Xiang'er's past, feel free to stay for a few days after the ceremony comes to a close," Changyang Ba offered. He realized that he was liking the young island master more and more.

"Then I'll disturb you for a few days with my two sisters." Shangguan Aojian agreed with pleasure. He had not told Changyang Ba how he was related to him, but he had already begun to treat the Changyang clan as his own family. At the same time, he had obtained a rather good impression of his grandfather after meeting him the first time.

"Oh right, I've prepared some small gifts for the patriarch and the fourth madam," Shangguan Aojian continued. Two exquisitely decorated boxes appeared in his hands. They were completely made from purple gold, making them possess great quality yet not going overboard. Just the two boxes were priceless.

When Shangguan Aojian mentioned the patriarch, he also mentioned the fourth madam, so everyone understood that he was referring to the old patriarch and not Changyang Ke, because only Changyang Ba had four wives.

Changyang Ba joyously accepted the two boxes from Shangguan Aojian. For some reason, he felt even happier than receiving hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources when he received

Shangguan Aojian's gifts. Even though he had no idea what was inside them, this was the first time he had felt giddy during the ceremony. He clearly did not pay too much attention to what was inside the boxes.

Changyang Ba did not plan on opening the boxes and instead passed them to a servant standing by his side.

"Our young island master's gifts must be extraordinary. Why don't you open them and have a look, patriarch?" Xiao Qian suddenly encouraged Changyang Ba to open the gift while standing beside Shangguan Aojian.

Xiao Qian belonged to Three Saint Island and her master was a sovereign. Many guests in the surroundings immediately became curious when even she described the gifts as extraordinary. Some good friends of Changyang Ba urged him to open the boxes so that they could all see what was in them.

"Fair enough. Since everyone's so interested, let's see what the young island master has gifted me," Changyang Ba said with a straightforward tone. With a friendly smile, he opened a box from the servant next to him.

All the guests in the surroundings held their breaths as they watched. Very soon, the box was opened and a faint fragrance immediately drifted out. With just a slight sniff, all the people immediately felt their concentration gather together. At that moment, they felt like their heads had become extremely light and their souls had grown. The mysteries of the world that they could not comprehend earlier seemed to have become clearer, where they felt like they were about to break through.

This phenomenon immediately shocked everyone in the surroundings. They all stared at the box. Just the fragrance from it possessed such an unimaginable effect. They all became extremely curious as to what treasure was inside.

Inside the box rested a pouch of fragrance. The fragrance

originated from the pouch.

“The young island master’s gift is just far too valuable...” Changyang Ba sighed in surprise. Everyone understood the value of the pouch of fragrance after just a single whiff. It had surpassed everyone else’s gifts.

“This pouch of fragrance was personally created by our young island master. He used the powder of many heavenly resources. Just the hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources amount to twelve...” Xiao Yue said.

“What! He used twelve hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources to create a pouch of fragrance? Isn’t the young island master just too wealthy...”

“Even peak organizations find hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources rare treasures, yet the young island master has used twelve of them to make a pouch of fragrance. How can those peak organizations match up to that...”

All the guests became stunned by what Xiao Yue had said. The young island master could no longer be described as just wealthy.

Xiao Yue giggled as she heard the sighs of surprise in the surroundings. She continued, “The hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources are only the average standard used to make this fragrance pouch. As for the heavenly resources beyond that, I won’t describe them since they’ve even surpassed my understanding. Even I don’t know their names.”

“What! The hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources are only average? Oh my god, i-is this really a pouch of fragrance...”

Including Changyang Ba, everyone became stunned. Disbelief flooded their faces.

Shangguan Aojian smiled at everyone’s reactions. He spoke like everyone was normal, “I used three years to create this pouch of fragrance. When you wear it, not only does help you concentrate

by collecting your thoughts and removing anything that bothers your mind, but it can also assist by helping you comprehend the mysteries of the world when you cultivate with it. It's even effective for Radiant Saint Masters. I've specifically prepared this for the fourth madam."

Changyang Ba blankly stared at the pouch of fragrance. The young island master had actually gifted such a precious thing to Bi Yuntian. He had no idea what to say because the gift was just too precious.

"Hmph, it sure sounds great from how you describe it, but who knows if it's fake?" Changyang Xu mumbled to himself in a voice that only he could hear. He really envied the young island master. He was the young master of the Changyang clan. Although he had consumed a few ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources, he had never touched or even seen a hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources, yet the young island master had used twelve of them to make a pouch of fragrance.

"Patriarch, the second box was also specially prepared for you by the young island master," Xiao Yue said again, urging Changyang Ba to open the second box.

Changyang Ba sucked in a deep breath and slowly placed the lid back on the first box. At this moment, he discovered his hand had begun to tremble slightly. The young island master had used twelve hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources to make a pouch of fragrance, and they were only regarded as average among everything that went into the pouch. It was probably the only object in the world to have so many extravagant resources poured into it.

Uncle Chang arrived beside Changyang Ba. After passing the box to uncle Chang to look after, he picked up the other box from the servant and carefully opened it.

Chapter 1580 Departure

“The young island master sure is extravagant. Just the gift to the fourth madam was made from more than ten hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources and heavenly resources superior to that. Just its value is unimaginable. I wonder what the young island master is giving to the patriarch...”

“I think the second gift from the young island master must even exceed the value of the first. We can tell just from the looks of the young island master and the two women beside him. I wonder what it is...”

Many of the surrounding guests mumbled to themselves and began discussions with one another out of interest. They could say that just the first gift from Shangguan Aojian had exceeded what the various peak organizations could afford to give out, so the second gift obviously garnered much of their attention as well.

Finally, Changyang Ba opened the second box under everyone’s curious gazes. They immediately saw a fist-sized violet peach. It was a Violet Cloud Peach.

That was not all that was in the box. Beside it lay a palm-sized leaf and three glistening, earthen-yellow crystals. Pure energy would surge within the crystals from time to time.

“It’s a Violet Cloud Peach and Comprehension Tea Leaf...”

“No, this one is clearly different from the immortal peach that the young island master had taken out earlier. Not only is this peach larger, its color is deeper. It’s clearly even better than the immortal peach he had taken out earlier...”

“The young island master actually has two Violet Cloud Peaches. Oh my god, everyone in the world will be envious of him. What kind of treasure is a Violet Cloud Peach? Come to think of it, I only ate a small piece of the peach back then. Being able to eat a whole

peach is just a wild dream of mine, yet the young island master has taken out two today. The Heavenly Enchantress really does dote on the young island master...”

“Aside from sovereign Jian Chen, no one has Violet Cloud Peaches. The young island master must have obtained his from sovereign Jian Chen...”

At that moment, more than half of the Sainthood experts gathered there looked at Shangguan Aojian with a gaze of great envy. Violet Cloud Peaches were treasures that even Saint Emperors would drool over. Even Origin realm sovereigns would find them irresistible because a single peach was equivalent to several hundred or even thousands of years of cultivation. It was the only heavenly resources that could allow people to drastically power up in a short amount of time. Many people present had not been able to enjoy a full peach all to themselves, yet Shangguan Aojian had pulled out two. They immediately became green with envy.

Changyang Xu was affected in particular. When he saw Shangguan Aojian pull out two Violet Cloud Peaches and even a Comprehension Tea Leaf, he had become as envious as he could be. At the same time, he felt more and more displeased by his uncle.

“My uncle is so biased. The young island master’s not even his family, yet why has he given so many to the young island master? He’s even given him Comprehension Tea Leaves. Yet I haven’t received anything at all.” Changyang Xu glared at Shangguan Aojian, as if he was about to erupt into a rage. Only now did he suddenly realise that he was just a jester before the young island master. He had always taken pride in being able to use ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources as he wished and that he could access the various battle skills in the clan. His strength and talent indicated he was a prodigy as well, having become a Great Saint Master at the young age of twenty. Even with the entire world in perspective, the number of people who had achievements

like him at his age could be counted on a single hand, or maybe, there was not a single person as prodigious as him.

Only when the young island master appeared before him did he suddenly realize that the things he took pride in were nothing special.

“It’s all because of uncle. It’s all uncle’s fault.” Changyang Xu blamed Jian Chen for everyone and did not admit that he was worse than the young island master. He blamed his uncle because he was the young master of the Changyang clan, so his status was great. He did not allow himself to be worse than anyone. He had adapted to the mindset that he was better than everyone else.

“I think everyone is familiar with the Violet Cloud Peach and Comprehension Tea Leaf, but I don’t think you’ve seen the three crystals. Any single of the crystals are equivalent to Class 9 Monster Cores, but they’re even better. These are my small gifts to the patriarch. If the patriarch uses the three crystals to cultivate, your strength will increase drastically in a very short amount of time. You can ingest the Violet Cloud Peach after several decades and you’ll become a Saint Emperor for sure,” Shangguan Aojian said loudly.

“Good! Good! Good! I’ll accept the great gifts from the young island master then. Hahaha, these are the most valuable gifts I have ever received in my life.” Changyang Ba laughed aloud and did not try to turn them down. He put the lid back on and passed it to uncle Chang.

At the same time, Changyang Xu’s eyes lit up. He had already made up his mind while staring at the box with the Violet Cloud Peach. After the ceremony ended, he would go and find his grandfather and request the immortal peach. He refused to believe that he was unable to defeat the young island master after eating the peach.

Shangguan Aojian noticed Changyang Xu’s gaze. He sniggered

inside and walked over. He said, “Brother, you’ve lost. You still have to call me elder brother.”

Changyang Xu’s face sank. He coldly stared at Shangguan Aojian and frigidly said, “You’ve only won because you’ve eaten a Violet Cloud Peach. The fight between us was unfair, so I’m not going to admit defeat. I’ll challenge you again in half a year’s time”

“Alright, then I’ll be waiting for your challenge.” Shangguan Aojian did not take the matter to heart. He turned around and left after saying that, but he seemed to think of something after taking a few steps. He turned around and chuckled at Changyang Xu, “Brother, you’re probably waiting for your uncle to return and give you Violet Cloud Peaches, right? I’d advise you to give up on that thought. If you don’t change your mindset, your uncle will never support you because your uncle dislikes wastrels.”

Changyang Ba glanced at Shangguan Aojian with deep meaning when he heard that. He clearly understood that Shangguan Aojian’s words were for him despite the fact that Shangguan Aojian was speaking to Changyang Xu.

However, Changyang Ba said nothing. He had clearly noticed that his only grandson really did have a few places that needed improvement after seeing the behavior of the young island master of Three Saint Island.

Shangguan Aojian remained a few days longer at the Changyang clan. Because of his identity as the young island master of Three Saint Island and since he was accompanied by Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue, he possessed a very great status in the Changyang clan. Even the ancestors from the Zu branch personally came out to greet him.

Shangguan Aojian was very polite, even treating the servants of the clan with great courtesy. When he saw senior members of the clan, he would bow to them as a junior without putting on any airs, so all the people in the clan took a great liking to the young

island master. Bi Yuntian, in particular, treated Shangguan Aojian like her own relative. She liked him very much.

Shangguan Aojian did not reveal that he was Jian Chen's son, so all of the people in the clan still had no clue. He only moved about as the young island master of Three Saint Island.

While he stayed at the Changyang clan, Shangguan Aojian learned many things about his father's past. Of course, no one else knew that Bi Yuntian was telling him all these things.

Several days later, Shangguan Aojian bid farewell to Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian. He left the Changyang clan with his two sisters while maintaining a low profile.

"Xiao Bao, where do you want to go next?" Xiao Qian asked Shangguan Aojian while walking down a busy street in Lore City.

"I want to go visit the Huayun sect and see their sect master, Cheng Mingxiang..."

Chapter 1581 Tie Ta Emerges

The most-eastern part of the Wasteland Continent belonged to the elves. A hundred thousand kilometers from the inhabited forest was an extremely large tomb.

The tomb was snow-white, constructed from solar essence metal. This was the only mineral that was mined on the continent. It was formed from ordinary stone while in a dry environment, absorbing the power of the sun for countless years. It was very valuable on the Wasteland Continent. Its value even exceeded the value of tungsten alloy on the Tian Yuan Continent.

The metal was extremely tough, making it virtually indestructible without the strength of a Saint Ruler. On the continent, the metal was a resource that only large clans or organizations could use because not only could it be used to create high quality weapons, but it also possessed a sliver of the sun's power. With a unique secret technique, people could refine the power of the sun hidden within and use it for cultivation.

However, even among the powerful organizations on the Wasteland Continent, there was not a lot of the metal. However, the huge tomb was completely built out of it, making it seem like just a single piece. There were no cracks nor any signs left behind from when it was constructed.

It was impossible to destroy solar essence metal without the strength of a Saint Ruler, yet the tomb seemed to be created from a single piece of the metal. Even ignoring just how valuable the entire tomb was, just constructing it would have been a difficult matter.

The marks on the tomb showed that it has existed for an extremely long amount of time. Even though the tomb was completely clean, without a speck of dust, it was still unable to hide the marks left behind by time.

The extravagant tomb had stood there for a very long time. Not only was there no one who dared to covet it, but it was also worshiped by all of the races on the Wasteland Continent. Many Saint Kings among them that worshipped it, causing the tomb to become a sacred land that no one could blaspheme.

This was the tomb of Aergyns. Even though he had fallen in battle many years ago, he still lived on in the hearts of all his clansmen.

At the same time, this was where Aergyns' remains had been sealed. A powerful seal existed beneath the tomb.

Many people would come to Aergyns' tomb. They would kneel, pray, and clean the tomb, and today was obviously not an exception. Over ten thousand people were praying before the tomb.

However, at this moment, the ground began to gently tremble. The earth moved, as if the entire continent was shaking. Even the tomb began to shake. At the same time, a tremendous presence emerged from the depths of the structure.

The power of the presence made the earth shake. At that moment, the entire Wasteland Continent was enveloped by the extremely tremendous presence while the wind and clouds had already begun to churn in the sky above. The thick layers of clouds above the continent rapidly dispersed due to the crushing presence, turning into nothingness.

The tremendous presence soon extended beyond the Wasteland Continent. In just a short moment, it engulfed the Tian Yuan Continent, the Beast God Continent, the sea realm, and the arctic tundra, basically the entire world. It shocked everyone who felt it.

The several Origin realm experts in the supreme divine hall all glanced in the direction of the Wasteland Continent. They were joyful.

“It’s Tie Ta. He’s broken through,” said Feng Xiaotian as he smiled faintly.

“Fantastic, we’ve become stronger yet again,” said the sea goddess. Tie Ta had finally emerged from seclusion after three years, which relieved the Origin realm experts who continued to stand guard in the divine hall.

Space Gates opened one after another outside Aergyns’ tomb. Many Saint Kings and Saint Emperors hurried over as soon as possible. Not only were there people from the Hundred Races, but there were magical beast and human Saint Kings and Saint Emperors as well.

In the past, any outsider would definitely met obstructions in the form of experts from the Hundred Races if they had come to this holy place, but they were all united under a single cause now, having completely abandoned their previous territorial practices. As a result, the Hundred Races welcomed the arrival of the humans and magical beasts.

“It’s the war god. The war god has emerged from seclusion...”

The experts of the Hundred Races all cried out as they gathered outside the tomb. Their voices were filled with joy. It was possible to tell with a single glance that the war god’s strength had increased. The Hundred Races viewed the war god as their spiritual leader, so they were naturally extremely excited to learn that Tie Ta’s strength had increased.

“The war god has finally reappeared after disappearing for three years...”

“Over the past three years, the war god must have been receiving Aergyns’ legacy in the tomb. I wonder what level the war god’s strength will have reached now that he is emerging. I wonder if he’s surpassed the human sovereign...”

“The human sovereign’s vanished for three years as well, and

there's been no news of him. If the human sovereign's strength has not increased at all in the past three years, he'll no longer be the war god's opponent..."

"The war god and the Winged Tiger God have a feud. The war god's strength has increased yet again, but the Winged Tiger God only broke through to the Origin realm after receiving the legacy in the Beast God Hall and has been in the supreme divine hall for the past three years. The Winged Tiger God's strength has not increased at all, so he is probably no longer the war god's opponent..."

Many thoughts sprang into the heads of the human and magical beast experts. Without a doubt, the increase of the war god's strength had drastically raised the Hundred Races' status.

At this moment, the terrifying presence that made the world shake suddenly vanished. A dazzling golden light appeared before the tomb. It hung in the sky like a miniature sun, illuminating the surroundings with a blinding light. In the light was a blurry figure, and without any surprise, that figure belonged to Tie Ta.

"We welcome the war god after emerging from seclusion!"

All the people from the Hundred Races knelt and loudly cried out. Their voices were filled with excitement and joy.

The humans and magical beasts did not kneel, but they looked at Tie Ta with polite gazes and bowed.

"There's no need to be so courteous. I'm going to the divine hall in Mercenary City immediately, so I'll be leaving first," Tie Ta said with his deep, soft voice. After that, he used his Mysteries of War and slammed through space with his body. He traversed through the void, headed to the supreme divine hall.

The golden light on Tie Ta was concealed in the supreme divine hall. Tie Ta held a piece of beast fur as he stood there. His skin glistened like gold, and there was even a metallic luster, like

treasure, on the surface of his skin.

Tian Jian, the white tiger, Xiao Ling, Xiao Jin, the sea goddess, Yang Lie, and so on all gathered their attention on Tie Ta and closely examined him. However, none of them were able to discern just what level of cultivation Tie Ta had reached.

“Tie Ta, are you currently Reival or Returnance?” The sea goddess asked.

Tie Ta scratched his head and said, “I don’t know what I’ve reached. My cultivation method is different from all of yours. However, I feel like I don’t have to fear Ouyang Yangwen anymore. Oh right, the beast fur I have right now was created from the fusion of the eighteen pieces. Only after joining them together did I discover another secret in the beast furs.”

Chapter 1582 Secret of the Beast Furs (One)

Tie Ta held out the beast fur in his hand and slowly glanced at the people in front of him and the fused beast fur from time to time. The beast fur had become visibly larger after all the smaller beast furs had fused together. Tie Ta's expression was rather strange, filled with some confusion. He was rather puzzled.

It was as if the secret hidden within the beast fur made Tie Ta extremely surprised and that there were many aspects that he did not understand.

All the Origin realm experts looked at the beast fur as well. Even though they could see that the secret hidden within the beast fur was probably extraordinary due to Tie Ta's expression, none of them did not proceed to take the fur.

“What secret's hidden inside? Let me have a look.” In the end, Xiao Ling was the first one to move. As childish as she was, she obviously did not try to push it away out of courtesy. Her bright eyes were filled with interest and curiosity. She grabbed the beast fur from Tie Ta's hands. She used her small hands to unfold it and found that there was nothing on the snow-white fur. All she could feel was gentle fur.

Xiao Ling paused before examining the beast fur in closer detail. Doubt filled her face, but as soon as she became doubtful, she seemed to think of something. Her eyes lit up as she said, “I understand. I can only see the secret by using my soul. Hehe.” Xiao Ling curiously giggled as she sent her soul into the beast fur.

Everyone gathered their attention on Xiao Ling. The secret within the beast fur had even shocked and confused Tie Ta, so they were curious to learn its secret, but no one wanted to take the lead.

However, just a few seconds after Xiao Ling sent her soul into the beast fur, her face suddenly changed, and she could not help but tremble. Her eyes became misty as translucent tears welled up in

her eyes. She seemed very sad.

“Sob... master, master, where are you... don’t abandon me. I miss you so much... master, where are you...”

Surprisingly, Xiao Ling suddenly began to cry after sending her soul into the beast fur. She became extremely sorrowful as tears poured from her eyes like a fountain. As the tears ran down her cheek, they struck the floor with a pitter patter, splashing into smaller drops.

Xiao Ling’s tears flowed without stopping as she sobbed. She seemed to have gone from a happy girl to an abandoned child in a single moment. She became extremely sad and filled with sorrow. She seemed completely helpless.

Tian Jian, the sea goddess, Houston, Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, Guihai Yidao, Tie Ta, and so on all looked at each other. All of them were speechless. However, everyone could sympathize with Xiao Ling as she cried. All of them felt pity for her.

At the same time, everyone became even more curious as to what secret was hidden within the beast fur.

“Sister Xiao Ling, don’t cry. You still have me. I’m your younger brother, Xiao Jin,” Xiao Jin said as he held Xiao Ling’s hand. Although three years had already passed, Xiao Jin had not changed at all. He looked the same as before, a three-or four-year-old old. He looked naive and cute.

When Xiao Jin spoke, he grabbed the beast fur from Xiao Ling’s hand. Without any interest in the secret hidden within the beast fur, he shoved it into Houston’s hands. To Xiao Jin, Xiao Ling suddenly began to cry because of the beast fur. He obviously could not let it remain with Xiao Ling any longer.

The white tiger in human form also seemed to remember the father he had never met when he saw how sad Xiao Ling had become. Indescribable sorrow appeared on his face as well. He

stood there silently without saying anything at all.

Over the past three years, the white tiger had always remained silent. He rarely spoke, making him seem cold. His face appeared the same as before, remaining just as youthful as before with snow-white hair. However, the childishness on his face was gone. It had been replaced by resolute and cold expression that did not suit his age. He looked as heroic as a general that had gone through many wars.

When Houston obtained the beast fur, everyone immediately shifted their gazes to him.

Houston silently thought about what to do before throwing the beast fur into the air. He froze it in the air with an invisible power so that it would not fall to the ground.

“Since everyone is so interested in the secret hidden inside, why don’t we all have a look together?” Houston said to everyone. Aside from Tie Ta, Xiao Jin, and Xiao Ling, everyone sent their souls into the beast fur. Even Tian Jian was not an exception. He sent his soul inside in order observe the mysteries hidden within.

There seemed to be a whole different world within the beast fur. When everyone’s soul entered the beast fur, they saw the vast outer space. Stars packed every inch of the surroundings while glistening brightly.

Everyone became stunned at the sight. None of them had thought that there would be an entire world hidden within the beast fur. The world was not particularly large, but what shocked them even more was that they could actually sense a complete set of laws in the sea of stars. These laws were not present in the world they came from.

At the same time, after a closer examination, they realized that the laws were extremely complete but different from the laws outside, as if they were missing something else. As a result, the universe they stood in no longer seemed complete.

“Slaughter governs life. It reigns above all life and moves through the fate of all organisms. My way is the Way of Slaughter...”

At this moment, a vague voice rang out in the heads of everyone like a great bell. As the voice rang out, the vast sea of stars seemed to vibrate. Countless stars glistened and alternated between light and dark. They seemed to be alive.

With that, a white-robed man silently appeared before everyone. His clothes and long hair gently fluttered. He had his back to everyone, obscuring his face. His body was filled with the strange presence of ways, making him seem like he had fused with the world, as if he was the world or, maybe in other words, like the world had conjured him.

“Who is this? Is this the Winged Tiger God?” The Origin realm experts were all shocked. Their powers were greatly restricted in this world that seemed both real and imaginary. They seemed to have become ordinary people.

Chapter 1583 Secret of the Beast Furs (Two)

“No matter who you are, it must be fate for you to be able to arrive here. This space was conjured by my abilities from a strand of the origin of slaughter. The moment you comprehend it, you will become my disciple in-name.”

At this moment, the white-robed man moved. With a single step, the surrounding stars immediately changed and the galaxies turned. No one knew just how far he had traversed the cosmos with that step, but he seemed to have arrived at the other end of the universe. A huge planet appeared before him. He slowly raised his hand and swept it past the planet with a single finger raised.

As he swiped with his finger, the entire universe trembled violently, as if a great power that originated from the world was rapidly condensed. The power was filled with ruthlessness and destruction. Anything could be annihilated before it.

With the man's swipe, the power sliced toward the planet and silently cleaved it in two.

The man then reached toward the two halves of the planet. The vegetation on the halves withered at that moment before turning into dust. After the vegetation dissolved, even the planet disintegrated in the man's hand, turning into dust that began to drift through the universe.

Even though it was a vision, all the Origin realm experts became extremely shocked when they personally witnessed this scene. The strength of the white-robed man completely exceeded their imaginations. The planet that had just been disintegrated was even larger than the planet they lived on, yet it had been cleaved into two in a single swipe and turned to dust just by extending his hand. Just how powerful did he have to be to do something like that?

They could not be more shocked at that moment. Even Yang Lie, Guihai Yidao, and Feng Xiaotian, who originated from a higher

world, felt the same way. They were completely dumbfounded.

The white-robed man did not stop. Every time he moved, his actions possessed devastating might, enough to shake the entire universe. He destroyed countless stars and planet. His movements were imbued with the power of laws while his body resonated with the world. He gave off a strand of presence from the world, and at the same time, the man would describe the way he had comprehended things to everyone every time he moved.

He was passing on a way, a way of the three thousand great ways, the laws of the world. The white-robed man was displaying the Way of Slaughter before everyone in the clearest fashion possible through a unique method.

Laws were the power of those at Godhood as well as the key to Godhood. Under standard circumstances, only those at late Reciprocity could come in contact with laws, and once they grasped a law, they would immediately pass through the gate to Godhood.

If people below late Reciprocity grasped laws, they would not reach Godhood immediately, but their power would drastically increase. Among the same cultivation realm, they were invincible unless there was someone else who had grasped the laws of the world.

The sea goddess, Yang Lie, and the other Origin realm experts obviously knew the white-robed man was passing on his way. This was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, so they obviously could not miss it. All of them calmed down and attempted to comprehend the true essence of the way. They all wanted to comprehend the Way of Slaughter.

Probably only the white tiger did not become absorbed by it. He stared at the white-robed man's back as the light in his eyes flickered with uncertainty.

This was because the method of how the white-robed man was

passing on his way was exactly the same as the legacy he had received in the Beast God Hall. The only difference was that the legacy he had received contained a strand of slaughter origin energy. After he comprehended the states of life and death, he absorbed the slaughter origin energy, and it became a part of his power. However, the middle-aged man allowed everyone to comprehend the Way of Slaughter through exhibiting its power. If they could comprehend it, they would succeed, but if they could not, they would fail.

He was passing on the same way, but the treatment they received was completely different.

“No, this isn’t the complete Way of Slaughter. The Way of Slaughter contains the states of life and death. What’s being passed on only contains the state of death. It’s missing the state of life. Even if you comprehend it, it won’t be the complete way.” A gleam of light flashed through the white tiger’s eyes. He did not doubt who the middle-aged man was since they were in the beast fur and the man was exhibiting the same Way of Slaughter as the Winged Tiger God. The middle-aged man before them was definitely the Winged Tiger God from ancient times.

Time silently passed and the man finally stopped exhibiting the Way of Slaughter after some time. The Origin realm experts all roused from their comprehension, but all of them were dejected. Clearly, they had failed to benefit from his teachings.

Comprehending laws was nothing easy. Even with the white-robed man invoking the laws, they could not be comprehended them in a short amount of time since they were still quite far off from late Reciprocity.

At this moment, the white-robed man slowly turned around, revealing a valiant appearance. Only now did everyone see who the man was.

Everyone’s pupils narrowed at the sight of the man’s appearance,

and their eyes immediately widened. Disbelief filled their faces.

“Mo Tianyun...”

“The city lord...”

The sea goddess and Tian Jian could not help but cry out as their hearts churned. This was because the white-robed man who was passing on the Way of Slaughter appeared exactly the same as the greatest human expert in the past, Mo Tianyun. They were basically the same person.

The white tiger became stunned as well. His eyes became fixed on the man’s face as disbelief flooded his own.

The white-robed man did not seem to hear everyone’s cries. Although he faced everyone, his eyes were fixed on the vast stars. He began to talk once again, “The Way of Slaughter contains two states. Only when you comprehend the states of life and death can you reach completion in the Way of Slaughter...”

“I have only left the state of death here. I will pass on the state of life to you in the Saints’ World if you comprehend it...”

With that, the white-robed man slowly vanished, and everyone experienced an invisible force that pushed them out of the tremendous sea of stars.

Although they felt like they had spent a very long time in the sea of stars, only a few seconds had passed in the outside world. Xiao Ling’s painful sobs were still present, but no one was in the mood to pay any attention to her anymore. All of their expressions were varied. They all thought about the white-robed man’s face, which had only been revealed at the end.

“The person passing on the way is actually Mo Tianyun, but this fur clearly was shed by the Winged Tiger God. According to the ancient records, the Winged Tiger God left behind this beast fur after sealing up Aergyns. It was the key to removing his seal. Then the beast fur was split into another eighteen pieces before being

divided among the Hundred Races, humans, and the magical beasts. How could Mo Tianyun leave behind his legacy in this beast fur? And why does this legacy require all eighteen beast furs to be fused together to unlock?” Houston furrowed his brows. He was completely puzzled. They were more willing to believe the white-robed man was the Winged Tiger God than Mo Tianyun.

There would be a lot of unexplainable matters if it really was Mo Tianyun.

Chapter 1584 A Terrifying Conclusion

“Back when the Winged Tiger God shed his eighteen pieces of beast fur, did he do that because he had already sensed Mo Tianyun’s intentions and knew that Mo Tianyun wanted to leave his intentions in the beast fur? Was it because Mo Tianyun’s strength had already surpassed the Winged Tiger God, or was the Winged Tiger God unable to stop Mo Tianyun and divided it into eighteen pieces to stop Mo Tianyun from using its fur?” Guihai Yidao guessed.

Yang Lie thought about it before gently shaking his head, “If the Winged Tiger God wanted to stop Mo Tianyun from using his fur to leave behind a legacy, he could have taken a piece of the fur with him or hidden it deep in outer space after he had divided it into eighteen pieces. There would have been no need for him to leave them all here. Yidao, your explanation doesn’t work.”

“Back then, both Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God gave me an unfathomable feeling. However, after Mo Tianyun discovered the tunnel to the World of Forsaken Saints, he ventured into that world all by himself and slaughtered all the Origin realm experts there. He also placed a powerful seal that lasted a million years that even Reciprocity experts could not smash through. If the Spiritking’s battle prowess had not reached Godhood, the seal would probably still remain right now. All of this indicates Mo Tianyun’s power. His strength might have even exceeded the Winged Tiger God’s strength, so we naturally can’t eliminate the possibility that Mo Tianyun left behind his legacy on the beast fur without the Winged Tiger God knowing,” said the sea goddess. As someone who originated from the same era as Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God, she knew about a lot of things that had happened in the past. No one else present knew about these matters since they all came from different eras, apart from Xiao Ling.

Even Xiao Ling did not know about many matters that happened during the ancient times since she had yet to develop self-awareness. Some matters had happened before she existed.

Everyone was filled with confusion. Only the white tiger remained silent, but he was not as calm as he seemed on the surface. He was young, but he had experienced many things with Jian Chen across the years, so he was very mature. After discovering the secret within the beast fur, he established an unbelievable connection. This connection shocked him, astounded him, and filled him with even more disbelief.

He did not care when Mo Tianyun's legacy had appeared in the fur of a Sacredfeathered Tiger Emperor. All he thought about was how Mo Tianyun had grasped the Way of Slaughter. This was also the Way of Slaughter grasped by the Sacredfeathered Tiger Emperor.

“Senior, in the ancient times, who appeared first? Was it the beast god or Mo Tianyun? And do you know if there are any records of their growth?” The white tiger was interested in the matter and suddenly asked the sea goddess.

The sea goddess was silent. She seemed to be recalling the distant past. The era was just too long ago, a million years in fact. She said, “In the ancient times, the Tian Yuan Continent was originally occupied by magical beasts and humans. After the appearance of the Winged Tiger God, it lead all the magical beasts to attack the Hundred Races and took over the current Beast God Continent. The Hundred Races failed to retake their homeland after many attacks, so they attacked the Tian Yuan Continent. They wanted to take over the territory of the Tian Yuan Continent. The strongest humans in that era were only peak Saint Emperors, and no one had surpassed Saint Emperor. Even the protector clans were beaten and suffered heavy losses. When the Hundred Races were about to take over the Tian Yuan Continent, Mo Tianyun appeared. He possessed strength beyond Saint Emperor as soon as he appeared

and defeated Aergyns, driving the Hundred Races from the Tian Yuan Continent. He protected the humans.

“Mo Tianyun appeared out of nowhere. There was no information regarding him on the Tian Yuan Continent before his appearance. As time went on, many people recognized Mo Tianyun as some great expert who had hid himself from public view and had never revealed himself.” A strange light flickered through the sea goddess’ eyes. She seemed to have found an interesting connection and continued, “As for the Winged Tiger God, he appeared before Mo Tianyun, but there is no information regarding him on the Tian Yuan Continent either. He appeared just like Mo Tianyun, out of nowhere. He possessed strength beyond Saint Emperor as soon as he appeared too.”

A gleam of light flickered through Yang Lie, Feng Xiaotian, Guihai Yidao, Tian Jian, and Houston’s eyes. At that moment, they thought of something unbelievable.

“I’m thinking that both Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God aren’t people from this world. They’re the same as you three. They came down from above and have an extremely close relationship. They basically appeared and disappeared at the same time. I suspect and have deduced from the various tracks that they have left behind that they are actually the same person,” the sea goddess sternly said. When she uttered her last sentence, it was like a bolt from the blue hit everyone. They were all stunned.

Even though everyone had thought of something similar, they still felt very shocked when the sea goddess mentioned her conclusion, which had overthrown a million years of understanding.

“Sob... how can my master be that tiger? My master’s a human. He’s a human...” Xiao Ling wiped away her tears as she stressed her point. She refused to accept such a conclusion.

However, no one was in the mood to pay any attention to her.

They all sank into their thoughts.

After quite a long while, Tian Jian sighed while sitting on the jade-white seat. He said, "I've checked ancient records in the past as well. Although they don't go into a whole lot of detail regarding the matters from that era, I've gained a rough understanding regarding it. It's said that the city lord and the Winged Tiger God never met and that the agreement between the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent, which stated that they would never trespass in each other's territory, was never decided in public. Instead, it was told to the magical beasts by the Winged Tiger God and the humans by Mo Tianyun."

This matter was influencing everyone's thoughts. If they announced the secret that Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God might be the same person, probably no one in the world would believe them.

However, none of them planned to do announce their conclusions. They had only managed to deduce that Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God might be the same person through some hints that had been left behind. As long as their conclusions had not been proven, they would remain as a deduction.

"Let's comprehend Mo Tianyun's Way of Slaughter together. If we can comprehend it, we'll open the door to Godhood earlier." Houston stared at the floating beast fur and spoke with some mixed feelings.

"Sob... this is my master's way. My master said in the past that since I am a natural spirit, I have to find my own way to comprehend, and before I completely comprehend the way I find, it's best for me to not comprehend any other way. Otherwise, it will suppress the way I should comprehend. Brother Xiao Jin can't comprehend it either." Xiao Ling choked back her tears. Her face was filled with sorrow and sadness. Seeing her past master in the beast fur had triggered the longing for her master she had hidden within her heart.

The sea goddess' face sank. She gently sighed and said with some regret, "I can't comprehend Mo Tianyun's Way of Slaughter either, because I'm the same as Xiao Jin and Xiao Ling. I'm also a natural spirit. I was born in the vast ocean. When I was still forming, tribulation lightning descended and I failed the tribulation. I had almost dispersed, but I did not die. I managed to survive, fortunately, but I'm only half a spirit now. I'm no longer a complete natural spirit."

Everyone could not help but glance at the sea goddess. None of them had thought that the sea goddess was the same as Xiao Jin and Xiao Ling, a natural spirit given birth to by the world.

Chapter 1585 Ouyang Yangwen Breaks Through

The blood-red sun hung in the sky of the World of Forsaken Saints. It shone with a demonic red light and the entire world seemed like it was dyed with blood. Everything in the world was scarlet, making it look corrupted.

At the center of the world, on top of the World Mountains, several Receival experts entered the tunnel to the other world with an elder on. The other end of the tunnel was blocked by the supreme divine hall of Mercenary City, and these Receival experts were going to make the divine hall waste its power faster.

A majestic divine hall stood several million kilometers east of the World Mountains. It silently stood like an ancient, slumbering beast, giving off a suffocating pressure. It was exalted and filled with a dignified presence, standing in the world as if it was inviolable.

The divine hall was the Sacred Spirit Hall, the place that held the most authority in the World of Forsaken Saints. If the entire World of Forsaken Saints was described as an empire, the Sacred Spirit Hall would be the capital city or the imperial palace.

The Sacred Spirit Hall possessed three floors. The first floor was where ceremonies were held while the second floor was where the protector and elders stayed to cultivate. The second floor was divided into an exterior component and an interior component.

The third floor was the most special. Only Spiritkings could enter it, and no elder, including Ouyang Yangwen, had ever set foot on the third floor because there was a restriction at the entrance of the third floor that had existed since ancient times. It did not allow those below Reciprocity to step foot on the third floor.

According to the rules passed down since the ancient times,

people would become Spiritkings as long as they reached Reciprocity.

In the very depths of the third floor was a three-hundred-meter-tall statue. Both eyes of the statue had been destroyed, and at the corners of the eyes, there were clear slashes caused by a sword. It was possible to see a gate, which shone with rainbow light, within the statue's head through the eyes. The scenery within the gate seemed divine. It was a beautiful world filled with origin energy.

The world was not very big. It was only a few hundred square kilometers, not even as large as some cities. However, a figure sat in the center of that beautiful world with strands of powerful origin energy filling his surroundings. Strands of extremely sharp sword Qi would appear within the origin energy from time to time. The strands were also formed from origin energy, but they became even more powerful after becoming sword Qi.

The figure was the Spiritking. Over the past three years, he had remained cultivating in that divine world.

He had not broken through after three years and remained at mid Reciprocity, but he was extremely close to late Reciprocity.

“Jian Chen, you possessed the strength of a Receiving expert the first time I saw you. When I saw you a second time, you could beat Xiong Zhong. The next time will be when we truly meet each other. I hope you can give me the same surprise the next time I see you.” As the Spiritking cultivated, he was eager—eager to fight Jian Chen the next time they met because Jian Chen was the only other person he knew that had comprehended the Way of the Sword.

The Spiritking did not attack the supreme divine hall because he knew that he could not quickly smash through the divine hall. He would much rather spend his time cultivating so that he could smash through the divine hall in a single stroke. He would rather not waste his origin energy pointlessly nor enter a battle of

attrition with the people of the other world.

At the same time, Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen had also entered seclusion in the floor below. Ouyang Yangwen had remained at late Returnance for several thousand years now, so after three years of cultivation, his strength surged toward the peak late Returnance. He was only a single step away from Reciprocity.

However, the difference between Reciprocity and Returnance was an entire cultivation realm. Ouyang Yangwen needed to bide his time before erupting in order to break through, so he had remained stuck during the past three years and had not reached Reciprocity yet.

Only until after another six years did a pulse of energy suddenly surge from where Ouyang Yangwen was cultivating. The tremendous presence that came with the pulse enveloped the entire second floor in a single moment, causing a storm of energy. The energy only rampaged through the second floor. It did not reach the first or third floor, so the Spiritking felt nothing.

The other cultivating protectors and elders were all roused. Under the tremendous presence, all of them felt like they were suffocating. They seemed to feel a tremendous pressure weighing down on their organs while a huge mountain rested on their backs. They felt their bodies become heavy and found moving very difficult.

“It’s elder Ouyang! Elder Ouyang has broken through!” A Returnance elder cried out. His voice was filled with joy.

“No, you shouldn’t call him elder Ouyang. He’s a Spiritking. He’s Spiritking Ouyang.” Another Returnance expert corrected. He too was filled with joy.

They both were on Ouyang Yangwen’s side, so they were obviously extremely exhilarated. However, the elders on Xiong Zhong’s side all became very stern.

Xiong Zhong was also roused from his cultivation. He stared at the spot where Ouyang Yangwen cultivated through the heavy stone door. His eyes were completely stern. He tightened his fists but said nothing. He continued cultivating. Although Xiong Zhong was weaker than Ouyang Yangwen, he was at late Returnance as well. Even if he was weaker, there was a limit. Xiong Zhong had not broken through after nine years of cultivation, but he had also reached the peak of late Returnance and was only a step away from Reciprocity. Now that Ouyang Yangwen had pulled ahead, he needed to reach Reciprocity in the shortest amount of time possible.

“Congratulations, elder Ouyang, for successfully reaching Reciprocity. From today on, our Sacred Spirit Hall possesses a second Spiritking.” The elders on Ouyang Yangwen’s side, a long with a few protectors, went up to him to congratulate him.

Ouyang Yangwen’s white robes drifted in the air as he slowly walked out from the place where he cultivated. His feminine face was filled with uncontainable joy. However, he immediately frowned when he heard how the elders referred to him. He said, “Keep calling me elder Ouyang in the future. I’ll continue as an elder and not a Spiritking.” As soon as he thought about the current Spiritking’s battle prowess, which was akin to a Godhood expert, he could not help but shiver. If the current Spiritking had just been a regular Spiritking, Ouyang Yangwen would have been extremely willing to become a second Spiritking, even if the current Spiritking was at late Reciprocity, but even after reaching Reciprocity, Ouyang Yangwen probably still had to follow the current Spiritking’s word. He could become a Spiritking now, but he did not dare to accept the title.

Ouyang Yangwen was extremely arrogant when it came to his strength, but he only showed this arrogance to the protectors and elders of the World of Forsaken Saints. Even if he was as great as a dragon, he needed to remain curled up while in the presence of the

current Spiritking.

The protectors and elders were all stunned by what Ouyang Yangwen said. They looked at each other before promising that they would keep calling him elder. They obviously understood why Ouyang Yangwen wanted them to call him an elder. The current Spiritking was just too powerful. Even with the birth of a new Reciprocity expert, he dared not to stand on equal ground with the current Spiritking.

This was the deterrent power of the current Spiritking.

Although the Spiritking had never forced them to do anything, they knew that he was definitely not a benevolent person, so not only did the current Spiritking deter the protectors and elders from stepping out of line, but he also filled them with a deep fear and some respect.

“What’s the situation of the other world? Has the divine hall that blocked the entrance been pushed away?” Ouyang Yangwen firmly inquired, demanding an answer.

“Elder Ouyang, we’ve never stopped attacking the divine hall over the past nine years. However, our attacks have only been hard but meaningless work. We’ve made no progress and the tunnel remains blocked,” answered an elder. His tone was much different from before. Ouyang Yangwen had rejected the title as the second Spiritking because of his fear of the first Spiritking, but Ouyang Yangwen already possessed a status akin to the current Spiritking among the hearts of all the other Origin realm experts.

Ouyang Yangwen’s face immediately became cold. He said with a feminine voice, “Hmph, nine years and you still can’t get through a single divine hall. You’re all trash.” With that, Ouyang Yangwen left with a sweep of his sleeves.

The protectors and elders on the second floor all revealed ugly expressions after Ouyang Yangwen departed. Although Ouyang Yangwen was more powerful than them, they were still Origin

realm experts, yet Ouyang Yangwen did not respect them by labeling them trash. They all could not accept that.

Even the current Spiritking had never insulted them like that after all these years.

“Hmph, elder Ouyang really is haughty. He’s only just broken through to Reciprocity, yet he already looks down on us.” Cheng Jingyun coldly snorted.

“Without long, elder Xiong will reach Reciprocity,” Gongxi Ming said with a deep voice. He was very displeased by Ouyang Yangwen. He and Cheng Jingyun belonged to Xiong Zhong’s side after all.

The other protectors all felt indignant, but they dared not express their unhappiness publicly like Gongxi Ming and Cheng Jingyun. They just buried their feelings deep in their hearts.

A figure shot toward the peak of the World Mountains with lightning-like speed. Not only were the World Mountains the greatest mountain range in the World of Forsaken Saints, bearing the name of heaven-shouldering pillars, but they were also the most dangerous place in the world. Even Reival experts needed to be careful when ascending the mountains.

However, the figure shot toward the highest peak without any fear at all. Bolts of lightning shot down while terrifying cracks in space appeared, but they were unable to slow the figure down at all. They were either dodged with great agility or eliminated by a resplendent and powerful light from his sword.

To no surprise, this person was Ouyang Yangwen.

Ouyang Yangwen had always been a haughty person and always demanded respect. However, after the two setbacks on the Tian Yuan Continent, he was driven back to the World of Forsaken Saints as a horrible mess. If the Tian Yuan Continent had possessed strength far greater than what he could deal with, he

would not have cared so much, but no one on the Tian Yuan Continent possessed power that caught his attention, but even with those circumstances, the Tian Yuan Continent had managed to repel the many protectors and elders of his world. Ouyang Yangwen was unable to accept this fact, so he had already begun to hate the people from the foreign world. He was tempted to wipe them all out just to vent his anger.

As a result, Ouyang Yangwen rushed over as soon as he had broken through.

“Hmph, I’d like to see how much longer you can last.” Ouyang Yangwen’s face was extremely cold as he stood at the entrance of the tunnel. Heavy killing intent flickered in his eyes. He didn’t try to contain it as he stepped into the tunnel without any hesitation.

Chapter 1586 Major Achievement of Sword Origin

Ouyang Yangwen made his way through the tunnel on foot. His pace was not hurried, but he would cross a very large distance with each step. As he advanced, his presence rapidly climbed while the sword in his hand erupted with powerful sword Qi. He caused the tunnel to gently tremble.

During those nine years, the tunnel had continued to consolidate. It was so tough that it could easily support Reciprocity experts. Even if Reciprocity experts began fighting in it, they find it difficult to collapse.

Ouyang Yangwen's presence became more and more powerful, basically approaching his limit. This was the first time he had displayed his full power after reaching Reciprocity.

Several Origin realm experts from the World of Forsaken Saints were attacking the divine hall at the end of the tunnel. When they sensed the tremendous surging presence behind them, they immediately stopped and looked back to see Ouyang Yangwen approaching them. Their eyes narrowed while they bowed to Ouyang Yangwen with clasped hands.

"All of you leave. Leave this to me." Ouyang Yangwen coldly commanded them away. His face was extremely sunken. With a swing of his sword, he immediately produced a streak of resplendent light that was three hundred meters long. It shot out and smashed into the divine hall heavily with a devastating might.

With a great boom, the light struck the divine hall. Powerful pulses of energy were created and wreaked havoc in the tunnel. They caused the entire tunnel to vibrate and let out a rumble.

However, the divine hall was so tough that even the Spiritking, who was as powerful as a Godhood expert, could only shake the

divine hall when it was full of energy. Ouyang Yangwen had reached Reciprocity, but a huge chasm in strength still remained between him and the Spiritking. His disruptive attack did not even shake the divine hall even though it produced a deafening boom.

“I’d like to see just how much longer you can last,” Ouyang Yangwen said coldly. He did not become downhearted due to his attack earlier. He stood in the tunnel all by himself as he launched a barrage of attacks. He struck out with his full power each time, as if he was venting all his hatred for the Tian Yuan Continent onto the divine hall before him.

In the room where all the Origin realm experts gathered within the supreme divine hall, a snow-white beast fur hovered in the air. Over the past few years, they attempted to comprehend the Way of Slaughter left behind by Mo Tianyun while standing guard. However, no one had managed to succeed yet.

No one was comprehending the Way of Slaughter at this moment. The supreme divine hall suddenly received an attack several times more powerful than before. The attack was not as impressive as the Spiritking’s attack from before, but it made everyone in the room stern.

“Has the foreign world launched another large-scale invasion? They must have gathered all their Origin realm experts to launch such a powerful attack. If they keep attacking with such power, the time we have left will greatly shorten,” Guihai Yidao said with a heavy heart. Their origin energy was being consumed at a rate several times faster than before.

“The tunnel is only so large. It can’t hold too many people and would not allow them to attack at the same time. Maybe someone from the foreign world has reached Reciprocity,” said Feng Xiaotian.

Everyone became silent and then became grim.

“After every three or four years, we all have to eat a Mortal

Energy Fruit to recover origin energy. Now that the attacks have become more powerful, we'll consume the Mortal Energy Fruit at a greater rate as well. If this continues, we won't be able to last very long with our remaining fruit. We can only place all our hopes on Jian Chen now. Let's hope that Jian Chen will return before the front lines give way, or our world will probably face a mass extinction," said Houston.

"How can Jian Chen raise his strength to the level where he no longer needs to fear the Spiritking in such a short amount of time?" Tian Jian questioned. He was extremely worried. He knew that Jian Chen was a great prodigy and that his cultivation rate was unprecedented, but the difference between the Origin realm and Godhood was just far too massive. Could he make it in such a short amount of time?

...

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er dressed themselves and left the deep ditch created by the Yinyang Saint Rock. Shangguan Mu'er entered her earthen hut to refine the energy within her while Jian Chen sat down somewhere a hundred kilometers away. They began to refine the energy they had just absorbed.

Throughout the past few years, Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er had continuously absorbed the energy from the rock through a dual cultivation method and then refined the energy in their bodies. They patiently repeated this cycle because they knew that the Tian Yuan Continent would not last much longer, so they always devoted all their efforts to increasing their strengths. They never let down their guard.

A few days later, Jian Chen roused. He had completely refined the energy he had absorbed and transformed it into a portion of Chaotic Force. The chaotic neidan in his dantian was much larger than before.

Shangguan Mu'er's speed at refining the energy had increased

after reaching Returnance, but she was still nowhere near as fast as Jian Chen. She remained in seclusion.

“I wonder how much time has passed on the Tian Yuan Continent and what the situation is like now.” Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes and gazed at the hazy, gray sky in a daze. There was some worry on his face. However, he knew that he could not return yet since he probably would not be able to change anything with his current strength. Everyone would be better off if he devoted more time to cultivation and powering up as quickly as possible. He could only stop the foreign world once he was strong enough.

Jian Chen gently sighed and dismissed his thoughts. He continued his cultivation. He sent his consciousness into the twin swords while his mind sank into the comprehension of the Way of the Sword. Gradually, he entered a state of meditation.

As he began to meditate, a layer of white light gradually appeared in his surroundings, covering his entire body. He gave off an extremely sharp sword intent, which permeated an area several dozen kilometers wide. The air and all the invisible energy in the region would freeze before sharpening as well, turning into invisible sword Qi, as if they had been infected by the sword intent.

The region around him became filled with sword Qi, becoming a world of sword intent

Jian Chen’s comprehension of the Way of the Sword had reached the peak of partial achievement of Sword Origin. He was about to advance to major achievement. Every time he comprehended the Way of the Sword, he would give off a sword intent, which would envelope a region that was several dozen kilometers wide. In order to avoid disturbing Shangguan Mu’er, he chose to cultivate a hundred kilometers away.

However, the sword Qi around Jian Chen became several times

more powerful all of a sudden while he white light around him exploded as well. It turned into a pillar that extended into the sky, shining with a resplendent light and illuminating the entire world.

A supreme sword Qi swept out in all directions with Jian Chen at the center. It ripped through space and destroyed the ground, riddling the surrounding several dozen kilometers with spatial cracks. The gray ground rapidly sank as well. The soil did not compress but instead disappeared, turning into nothing before the supreme sword Qi as if it had evaporated.

In just a few seconds, soil nine meters deep vanished from a radius of several dozen kilometers. The only part that remained was a circle three meters wide, where Jian Chen was sitting. Jian Chen's body was enveloped by the pillar of bright light, completely obscuring his body.

However, the pillar of light rapidly changed. In the end, it formed a sword, which stood under the heavens. The illusory sword was so powerful that it devastated the surroundings.

At the same time, Jian Chen's soul strengthened at an unbelievable rate. His comprehension of the Way of the Sword had finally reached major achievement and with it came benefits to his soul.

Jian Chen felt his soul rapidly swell, developing like a child to an adult. He could feel his soul strengthen with every passing moment, tearing through Returnance and heading to Reciprocity.

His soul did not stop there. After reaching Reciprocity, his soul continued to strengthen as if it would never stop. It broke through early Reciprocity and mid Reciprocity before stopping at late Reciprocity.

Jian Chen could clearly sense that his soul was far more powerful than before. He had never experienced anything like that. If he could just advance a little further, his soul would surpass the Origin realm and reach Godhood.

Jian Chen's strength had not reached the Spiritking's level after nine years of cultivation, but there had still been a significant increase. He had reached the sixth layer of the Chaotic Body and his comprehension of the Way of the Sword had progressed from partial achievement to major achievement. Even his soul had reached late Reciprocity.

Jian Chen was able to fight late Returnance experts when he was at the fifth layer of the Chaotic Body and while his comprehension of the Way of the Sword was at partial achievement. Now, he could fight Reciprocity experts.

The white light around Jian Chen gradually faded and the huge sword condensed out of sword Qi vanished. Jian Chen reappeared.

Jian Chen opened his eyes and looked around at the ground that had sunk by nine meters. His face did not change at all. He took a step and instantly vanished, reappearing over ten kilometers away.

Jian Chen had crossed a hundred kilometers with a few steps. Before him, the alluring Shangguan Mu'er stood with her beautiful back straightened. She had waited for quite some time now.

Meanwhile, her strength had reached late Returnance as well.

"You've broken through." Shangguan Mu'er looked at Jian Chen warmly with her enchanting eyes. Her voice was filled with charm, enough to cause people to go numb.

Jian Chen nodded. "It's a small breakthrough, but I'm still an extremely great distance away from being able to fight the Spiritking. However, my Chaotic Body has reached the peak of the sixth layer, so I should be able to reach the seventh layer by absorbing energy from the rock one more time. The first to sixth layers of the Chaotic Body are all just a part of minor achievement. Once I reach the seventh layer, I'll progress to partial achievement of the Chaotic Body, and if I do want to move on, I'll need to comprehend ways. They are the key to the sixth layer, so there's an unimaginably great difference between the sixth and seventh

layer. I wonder what my strength will reach once I do break through and whether or not it will be enough to take on the Spiritking.”

Shangguan Mu'er smiled when. “If that's the case, let's get cultivating. I've also reached late Returnance and am going to break through to Reciprocity soon.”

Chapter 1587 The Seventh Layer of the Chaotic Body

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er arrived before the Yinyang Saint Rock once again and worked together to absorb its energy. Both their cultivations had arrived at the peak of the realm they were in and were about to progress to the next, so the energy they absorbed this time would assist them in getting through the bottleneck.

Several days later, Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er reached the limit of what they could absorb so they left together. They underwent a final refinement, turning the energy they had just absorbed into their own.

Just like before, Jian Chen chose to cultivate a hundred kilometres away. He sat on the dreary ground, and as his eyes slowly closed, the Chaotic Force within him began to rapidly flow. While he used his cultivation method, the energy he had just absorbed rapidly melded into the Chaotic Force, causing the Chaotic Force in his dantian to become full.

When Jian Chen refined all the energy into Chaotic Force, his fist-sized chaotic neidan finally passed its limits and loudly burst open. The Chaotic Force hidden within immediately flowed out like a flood, surging forth and filling every inch of his body in a single moment. With just a short instance, Jian Chen's body filled as the solid chaotic neidan in his dantian turned into surging Chaotic Force.

Jian Chen violently trembled. His face became extremely pale. Beads of sweat covered his forehead while his face revealed his agony. His body also began to swell like a balloon, constantly enlarging. He turned into a nine-meter-tall giant in just a few seconds.

Every time a breakthrough was made with the Chaotic Body, the

owner would have to endure torturous pain. This time was no exception. At the same time, Jian Chen was making a huge leap by going from the sixth layer to the seventh layer. The increase in strength could not compare to the breakthrough he made from the fifth layer because the seventh layer was equivalent to reaching partial achievement of the Chaotic Body. The seventh layer was unlike the first six layers, which all belonged to minor achievement.

As a result, the pain Jian Chen experienced this time was far more potent than any other past breakthrough.

Jian Chen trembled more and more severely. His teeth began to creak he was clenching them so hard. His hands had already been balled into fists. The pain had almost made him faint, even blurring his consciousness.

Jian Chen knew that this was an extremely important moment, so he viciously bit down on the tip of his tongue, biting off a third. He felt a heart-wrenching pain, but he did not continue to faint and instead slowly regained consciousness. He immediately devoted himself to using his cultivation method.

Tremendous Chaotic Force rampaged through Jian Chen's body like wild horses. They violently rammed into every part of him, destroying all his organs, cracking his meridians, and shattering his bones. Even his flesh suffered great wounds from the rampaging of the Chaotic Force. Blood poured from his pores, making it seem like his flesh was made from blood. It was a vicious sight.

Jian Chen practiced the cultivation method of the Chaotic Body, so he devoted himself to healing. He did not use the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. He only relied on the Chaotic Body's self-recovery ability.

Jian Chen's Chaotic Body recovered rapidly, but his body had to be destroyed before he could heal again. This process would repeat

time and time again. His Chaotic Body desperately struggled between constant destruction and recovery, but his body would become much stronger each time he healed. It did not just modify his flesh but his organs, meridians and all of his bones as well.

As Jian Chen's body gradually strengthened, the pain he was withstanding slowly lessened. The Chaotic Force that was rampaging through his body slowly began to compress as well, becoming even more powerful. Every strand of Chaotic Force he managed to compress lessened the violence of the Chaotic Force in his body.

As the Chaotic Force within Jian Chen was compressed, his body slowly returned to its original size as well.

Jian Chen could clearly feel his Chaotic Force strengthen and his powers increase. He was getting closer and closer to the seventh layer of the Chaotic Body.

But it was also at this time that Jian Chen sensed an obstructive force suddenly appear. The moment it appeared, the Chaotic Force within him stopped growing. He came to a halt on his advance to the seventh layer.

“Progressing from the sixth to the seventh layer of the Chaotic Body requires the comprehension of ways. I’ve already comprehended a way and have made quite some progress with it. Today, I will use my Way of the Sword as my key and open a gate to the seventh layer,” Jian Chen thought with determination. He fused his consciousness with the Way of the Sword and used his comprehension of it to charge through any obstructions in an unstoppable fashion.

“Master, we’re going to purge your comprehensions of the mysteries of the world on the Tian Yuan Continent so that you can focus on the Way of the Sword and progress to the seventh layer of the Chaotic Body. If your comprehensions of the mysteries of the world from the Tian Yuan Continent remain, they will affect your

future cultivation.” At this moment the voices of the sword spirits rang through Jian Chen’s head. Soon after they spoke, Zi Ying and Qing Suo appeared in his consciousness. They were stern.

“Master, since we haven’t recovered, we aren’t able to forcefully purge your comprehensions due to the current strength of your soul. We will require your cooperation and assistance. We can only succeed with your help,” said Zi Ying.

Jian Chen did not hesitate to help them. He began to multitask, focusing on breaking through to the seventh layer while cooperating with the sword spirits. He was willing to purge his comprehensions of the mysteries of the world.

In the past, Jian Chen’s comprehension of the mysteries of the world had been forcefully halted by the sword spirit when he was about to reach the level of a Saint King. From then on, Jian Chen knew that a day would come when he would have to give up his comprehensions. This was also why he allowed his comprehensions of the mysteries of the world to remain at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of a Saint Ruler even though his strength had increased throughout the years and why he had never gained the ability to rip open a Space Gate, making travel extremely difficult. He had to get help from others to travel far distances. Only when he forged the twin swords did he manage to solve his problem.

Jian Chen almost held blind faith for the sword spirits. He knew that Zi Ying and Qing Suo were not as simple as just sword spirits. They were also his saviors and his masters. There were many things that they had passed onto him along his path of cultivation, so he did not hesitate at all when the sword spirits wanted to purge his comprehension of the mysteries of the world.

With Jian Chen’s full support and the sword spirits’ guidance, it was obviously not difficult to remove his Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler comprehensions from his late Reciprocity soul. Very soon, Jian Chen felt like he had forgotten something. His

comprehensions had been completely removed.

Jian Chen did not feel uncomfortable at all now that the mysteries of the world were gone. Instead, he felt like his soul had never been clearer. He seemed to feel that comprehending the Way of the Sword would become much easier than before.

At the same time, Jian Chen used his Way of the Sword as a key and carved out a path, finally reaching the seventh layer of the Chaotic Body. He had formally advanced to the partial achievement of the Chaotic Body.

The fist-sized chaotic neidan had already disappeared from his neidan. It had been replaced by one that was the size of a soybean.

Jian Chen's body returned to its original size as well. All the blood that had oozed out of his pores had been reabsorbed and returned to his body. His Chaotic Body had strengthened once again. Jian Chen felt like he could withstand against the full-powered attacks of a Receival expert without dodging or defending.

In fact, he felt like even the full powered attacks of Receival experts were unable to harm him at all.

Chapter 1588 The Eighth Layer of the Chaotic Body (One)

“Early Returnance. The increase in strength from the sixth layer to the seventh layer really is huge. I went from the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Emperor, straight past Receival, to early Returnance.” Jian Chen determined his current strength by silently sensing his powers and comparing them to the Origin realm experts he had fought in the past. His face was filled with an uncontrollable excitement.

The difference in strength between the sixth and seventh layer had completely exceeded anything he had been expecting.

At the same time, rarely anyone would still be his opponent among Returnance due to his Chaotic Body, even though he had just reached early Returnance. His Chaotic Body coupled with the twin swords and his comprehension of the Way of the Sword meant his battle prowess was even greater. Aside from those aspects, he had also been comprehending various but powerful sword techniques from the sword spirits, so he had grasped a few new sword techniques that could display an even greater power.

“With my current strength, I can kill Reciprocity experts if I go at full throttle. Even when I come across late Reciprocity experts, I’ll be able to take them on, at the very least, even though I’m not sure I will be able to emerge victorious, because I have an advantage with the twin swords and the Way of the Sword.”

“It’s just that my advantages are no longer as impressive when dealing with the Spiritking. He also possesses a great sword and also comprehends the Way of the Sword. Not to mention the fact that his comprehension is no worse than mine, meaning he also possesses the power to challenge those greater than him. I wonder if the Spiritking’s made any improvement during the years I have spent cultivating...”

“If I exhaust all my strength, I’ll only be able to fight regular Reciprocity experts. The Spiritking is not a regular Reciprocity expert, however. He already possessed the battle prowess of someone at Godhood several years ago. I still can’t defeat him even with my Chaotic Body at the seventh layer. I probably have to reach the eighth layer to be able to hold my ground against him,” Jian Chen thought. Ouyang Yangwen was no longer a threat in his eyes now. He no longer feared the group of Origin realm experts from the foreign world. His only problem was the Spiritking.

The Spiritking was just too powerful. He could take on Godhood experts while at Reciprocity, making him a great genius. His talent was not any worse than Jian Chen’s talent, and thus, the Spiritking was Jian Chen’s final opponent.

If he could defeat the Spiritking, then the threat of the foreign world would be resolved, but if he could not, the Tian Yuan Continent would remain doomed.

“I have to continue cultivating. I need to reach the eighth layer of the Chaotic Body.” Jian Chen gritted his teeth. Determination poured from his eyes as he took a step and instantly took off into the distance.

Very soon, Jian Chen arrived before the Yinyang Saint Rock again. He stared at the rock, which glowed with a black and a white light and immediately frowned.

The energy within the rock had been absorbed by him, Shanguan Mu’er, and the evil energy, so it had shrunk in size. There was not much energy left at all.

“The remaining energy in the Yinyang Saint Rock is no longer enough for me to reach the eighth layer,” Jian Chen thought. Originally, he could have reached the eighth layer or even the ninth if he completely absorbed the rock according to the sword spirits’ estimations, but the evil power had been competing with him for years, so there was not enough energy to reach the eighth

layer in the end.

It was also at this time that a tremendous pressure appeared from afar. It made the space around him violently tremble and almost shatter. The influence of the rock on the world had rapidly declined since its energy had been siphoned away, so the world conjured by the rock had become fragile now.

Jian Chen turned to face the direction the pressure was coming from, and he could not help but smile faintly. His gaze softened at that moment as well.

Shangguan Mu'er had broken through the Returnance realm and formally reached Reciprocity.

Without a single doubt, Shangguan Mu'er was the strongest expert among the four races if Jian Chen was not in the picture.

She was the greatest expert among all four races in terms of cultivation and battle prowess because she was the only one who had reached Reciprocity.

Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er continued to absorb the energy from the rock to cultivate for another nine years. The energy within the rock had finally begun to run dry, and only then did Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er stop.

Eighteen years had passed since Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er had come to this world. After eighteen years, Jian Chen's Chaotic Body reached the seventh layer and was close to the peak. After reaching Reciprocity, Shangguan Mu'er's cultivation slowed as well. She had only managed to reach the peak of mid Reciprocity during the following nine years, now only an inch away from late Returnance.

"We can't absorb the rock anymore. If the rock vanishes, then the evil power hidden within will break free as well. Leaving the rock allows it to function as a seal, keeping the evil power trapped in it," Jian Chen sternly said while standing before the rock and

glaring at the red light in it. Over the past eighteen years, the evil power had always been strengthening, without stopping for a single moment. Although their power had drastically increased, Jian Chen was not completely confident he could deal with the evil power.

This was because they could not help but feel chills when they saw the evil power even with their current strength. They were very fearful of it.

Shangguan Mu'er also stared at the evil power sternly. She said, "Once it absorbs all the remaining energy, it will still break free. The remaining rock won't be able to keep it trapped for long."

"I know it'll break free soon, but I think there will be enough time. I need to raise my Chaotic Body to the eighth layer as soon as possible and then return to the Tian Yuan Continent to deal with the foreign threat. Otherwise, we'll not have a chance of victory even with our increased strength, especially if we get caught in a pincer attack between the evil power and the foreign world, and I have a feeling that the evil power will bring a disaster countless times more severe than the foreign world," Jian Chen said with a heavy voice. His face was grim as the light in his eyes flickered.

Shangguan Mu'er looked at Jian Chen, "Your Chaotic Body requires an extremely tremendous amount of energy. Now that we can't absorb energy from the rock and that Violet Cloud Peaches can only be consumed once a century, what do you plan on using to reach the eighth layer?"

"I still have quite a variety of Immortal Tier heavenly resources that I brought back from the Xuanhuang Microcosm. These heavenly resources will be the most effective when they have been refined into pills, and if I consume them directly, their effects will be greatly reduced, and I might even explode from the violet energy, but they're the only hope for me to reach the eighth layer under the current situation." Jian Chen replied in a firm voice. With a wave of his hand, several heavenly resources from the

Xuanhuang Microcosm appeared in his hand.

“Jian Chen, can you withstand the violet energy with the current toughness of your body?” Shangguan Mu’er was very worried.

“I obviously would not have been so confident if my Chaotic Body remained at the fifth or sixth layer, but now that I’ve reached the seventh layer, I believe that I can withstand the violet energy from the heavenly resources with my current toughness. Moreover, these heavenly resources aren’t of particularly high grades,” Jian Chen said confidently. He refused to believe that his Chaotic Body, at the seventh layer, was unable to withstand the violent energy from some heavenly resources that were not of particularly high grades.

Chapter 1589 The Eighth Layer of the Chaotic Body (Two)

“Then you must be careful. If you can’t withstand the violent energy, don’t force yourself. Although we still can’t beat the Spiritking with our current strength, we should be able to keep him busy if we work together,” Shangguan Mu’er said. Her gentle voice was filled with concern and worry. She knew that Jian Chen would be embarking on a dangerous path to increase his strength. If something went wrong, he would suffer great injuries.

In the worst case scenario, he might even end up blowing up.

After all the energy within the Immortal Tier heavenly resources was not gentle but extremely violent. The energy within them was completely different than the energy within the Violet Cloud Peaches.

Jian Chen left the Yinyang Saint Rock and arrived several hundred kilometers away in a barren region. He let out the Anatta Tower and entering it to cultivate. Although he was very confident, he needed to take precautions just in case the Immortal Tier heavenly resources made him explode. Such an explosion would definitely affect the rock outside, but he was confident that the tower could withstand an explosion that was countless times more powerful. If he exploded, it would not be able to damage the structure at all, even if the tower was still damaged.

Shangguan Mu’er followed Jian Chen into the Anatta Tower. She felt slightly uneasy as she silently stood guard beside Jian Chen. She focused on watching over him.

Jian Chen raised a king ginseng that had been growing for countless years and shoved it into his mouth, wolfing it down. The king ginseng was extremely bitter, numbing his tongue in a single moment and making him lose his sense of taste. However, when the king ginseng reached his stomach, an extremely violent energy

immediately exploded within him like gunpowder. It wildly wreaked havoc, and with a shockwave, Jian Chen's organs were shaken up in a moment. They all ended up rupturing.

The king ginseng was extremely old. Coupled with the fact that it was of the Immortal Tier, the energy hidden within was tremendous. It was equivalent to a third or even fourth grade Violet Cloud Peach, but in the Immortals' World, rarely anyone dared to devour a king ginseng the way Jian Chen just did.

A stream of blood flowed from the corner of Jian Chen's lips. He had clearly been injured even though he had not exploded.

Jian Chen ignored the wounds. These wounds were insignificant to him. After circulating the Chaotic Force within him, his wounds rapidly healed while the violent energy was turned into Chaotic Force, becoming a part of the energy that would make his chaotic neidan grow.

Jian Chen took several days to refine the king ginseng. A few days later, Jian Chen silently felt that his chaotic neidan had grown larger and immediately rejoiced inside. Without any hesitation, he grabbed a second Immortal Tier heavenly resources and ate it in a single gulp, continuing to strengthen himself.

"My Chaotic Body is approaching the peak of the seventh layer. If this continues, I'll be able to reach the eighth layer successfully soon. At that time, the difference in strength between me and the Spiritking will become negligible or non-existent," Jian Chen thought inside. He worked even harder to refine the energy from the heavenly resources.

As Jian Chen consumed the heavenly resources, his chaotic neidan swelled. A year later, his chaotic neidan had finally reached the peak of the seventh layer. However, it was also at this point in time that Jian Chen could feel that the effects from the heavenly resources were rapidly shrinking.

"My body's developing a resistance to the heavenly resources

after consuming too many of them, so they're becoming less and less effective." Jian Chen understood the disadvantage of consuming a large number of heavenly resources in a short amount of time. He actually began to feel envious of the white tiger. Due to the white tiger's special bloodline, the white tiger possessed a natural advantage and would never develop a resistance, allowing him to consume heavenly resources without limit.

"But if regular people devoured the heavenly resources like me, they'd suffer even worse aftereffects even if they can survive the violet energy. They might even damage their foundations and limit their future accomplishments, but since I have the Chaotic Body, my foundation obviously won't be harmed," Jian Chen thought. He had no intentions of stopping even though he was developing a resistance. Instead, he devoured more heavenly resources at a faster pace.

This time, he wanted to reach the eighth layer of the Chaotic Body in a single stroke. He would still attempt this even if it might cause huge problems to his future cultivation, because he urgently required strength right now.

After another year and countless heavenly resources, Jian Chen's Chaotic Body finally advanced to the eighth layer.

After reaching partial achievement, progressing to each layer required the comprehension of ways for the Chaotic Body to advance. If his comprehension was insufficient, a tremendous force would obstruct Jian Chen, but his comprehension of the Way of the Sword had already reached the major accomplishment of Sword Origin, so he obviously encountered no difficulties and advanced to the eighth layer.

Jian Chen could finally stop chomping down the various heavenly resources after breaking through. The heavenly resources all possessed horrible tastes and he had munched on them for two whole years. It was basically a form of torture. If it

were not for his desire to become stronger and his great willpower, he probably would have given up long ago.

Now, Jian Chen was tempted to vomit whenever he smelled a heavenly resource. It would be a very long time until he would be able to eat heavenly resources again.

“I’ve finally broken through!” Jian Chen stood up and looked at his robes, which had been dyed red due to the shattering of his chaotic neidan. He decisively removed a set of new robes from his Space Ring and changed into them, and along with his new robes, his presence seemed to change suddenly.

Jian Chen could sense an extremely great energy in his body. The energy was enough to shake the world and make celestial bodies dim. He felt like he could tear through space just by extending a hand, as if space had become fragile.

“Jian Chen, you’ve reached the eighth layer successfully?” Shangguan Mu’er’s voice joyfully came from Jian Chen’s side. She knew that once Jian Chen reached the eighth layer, he would truly possess the power to fend off the Spiritking.

Jian Chen looked at Shangguan Mu’er. Over the past two years, he had not found cultivation boring because Shangguan Mu’er had always been by his side. She would play her zither from time to time, quietly cheering him on.

“I’ve reached the eighth layer just as I’ve wished, but I’m suffering from some side effects from ingesting too many heavenly resources. Fortunately, these side effects shouldn’t affect my Chaotic Body much. I just need some time to nullify them.” Jian Chen faintly smiled. He did not mind speaking about the side effects. These side effects would have been fatal to some people, yet he only needed to spend some time to completely remove them.

“Since you’ve broken through, let’s hurry back. We have no clue how long we’ve stayed here, or what the situation is like on the Tian Yuan Continent,” said Shangguan Mu’er. She was rather

eager, dearly concerned about Shangguan Aojian'and Hao Wu's safety.

Chapter 1590 The Brink of Destruction

Jian Chen's face froze when Shangguan Mu'er mentioned the Tian Yuan Continent. He could not help but think of Bi Yuntian, Changyang Ba, You Yue, Huang Luan, and everyone else he was familiar with. He had no idea just how long he had stayed in the world created by the Yinyang Saint Rock. They had no idea what the situation on the Tian Yuan Continent was like, so he immediately began to worry as soon as he thought of the Tian Yuan Continent.

Shangguan Mu'er has deep ties to the Tian Yuan Continent, and Jian Chen was the same. Though, he had many more ties. Not only were his parents on the continent but many of his close brothers and friends were as well.

"Let's hurry back then." Jian Chen was even more frantic than Shangguan Mu'er as soon as he thought of the Tian Yuan Continent. The two of them immediately left the Anatta Tower and returned to the Tian Yuan Continent with the sword spirits' assistance.

Jian Chen did not pay any attention to the rock that was almost completely exhausted. It was basically just a thin shell now, forming a cage around the evil power. Although the evil power constantly absorbed the rock and would be able to break out in the future, it gave Jian Chen just enough time to deal with the foreign world.

Otherwise, the outcome would be unthinkable if the evil power began to rampage when the World of Forsaken Saints attacked.

The supreme divine hall blocking the tunnel on the Tian Yuan Continent constantly trembled. With each tremor, a deafening boom would ring out from beneath. The sound passed through everything, causing the water within a hundred kilometers to tremble and creating huge several-hundred-meter-tall waves that

were just shocking.

Not only did the rumbling from beneath the divine hall affect the four raging rivers, but it even reached the very depths of the four shattered pieces of the continent, spreading across quite a large region. The thick clouds in the sky were forcefully dispersed by the sound waves as well.

The supreme divine hall experienced extremely intense attacks and had endured these attacks for several years already. The attacks had never stopped. Originally, the Sainthood experts of the four races would all be stationed in the divine hall for shifts of ten days, but now that the attacks withstood by the divine hall had become more intense, the energy of the divine hall was draining faster than ever before. All the Sainthood experts from the four races gathered in the divine hall, including many Heaven Saint Masters among them. The number of Heaven Saint Masters completely outnumbered the Sainthood experts by over ten to one.

Originally, Saint Rulers were the weakest class supplying energy to the divine hall, but now, countless Heaven Saint Masters had appeared in the divine hall. This was more than enough to indicate how close the Tian Yuan Continent was to the brink of destruction.

Boom!

At this moment, another great rumble rang out from below the divine hall, reverberating around the surroundings. The divine hall shook even more violently, having almost been blown away by the powerful energy.

Countless Heaven Saint Masters all grunted within the divine hall. Their faces paled in a single moment as they trembled. Half of them outright fainted.

The Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors all revealed grave expressions within the divine hall. They gently trembled. With each attack the divine hall withstood, a large quantity of

energy would be drained from their bodies. Over the past few years, their rate of recovery had been nowhere near their rate of consumption due to the violent attacks.

Almost all of them had reached their limits. There were even quite a few Saint Rulers who had collapsed. They were still alive, but there was not a single strand of energy left in them.

At that moment, despair filled the eyes of many. They no longer held any hope for this world. If it were not for the fact that a few Origin realm sovereigns continued to persevere and that they had to be there, many of them would have chosen to leave and not devote themselves to a pointless struggle.

The Origin realm experts of the four races all sat around the jade-white seat. Their faces were pale and all of them were grim.

“We can’t last any longer. All the Mortal Energy Fruits have been consumed, so once our Origin energy is depleted, we won’t be able to recover. We only have a few hours, at most, before we cave in. We no longer have any chance at turning the situation around...” Guihai Yidao said with a heavy heart. His pale face was filled with a sense of helplessness and exhaustion.

“The World of Forsaken Saints actually has two people who have reached Reciprocity. They’re speeding up the depletion of the divine hall’s energy with five other Returnance experts. Otherwise, we could have lasted a little longer,” Feng Xiaotian gently sighed. In just two decades, the World of Forsaken Saints had gained two Reciprocity experts. No one had ever anticipated this.

It was also because of the two Reciprocity experts that the time they had was shortened.

“There’s only two ways to survive right now. The first would be to take this divine hall and the people in it away from this world to the Saints’ World. The second is to hide the divine hall deep in outer space. As the laws of the world are becoming more and more

complete, allowing origin energy to slowly reappear, we will be able to grow to a point where we're strong enough to fend off the World of Forsaken Saints as long as we have enough time," Yang Lie also said with a heavy heart.

"But big brother still hasn't returned. If big brother suddenly returns after we leave, he'll think that we've been killed by those baddies. I don't want to go, I want to wait for big brother to return." Xiao Ling was the first one to disagree with Yang Lie's suggestion of retreating. She insisted on staying while sniffing.

"My great-grandson has been gone for two decades. We don't even know where he is or when he'll return. We're really running out of time. We've used up all of the Mortal Energy Fruits, so we can only remain for a few more hours at most. If we don't leave now, we'll probably all die here." Yang Lie gently sighed. He was completely helpless. They were not the foreign world's opponents when the foreign world did not have a Reciprocity expert, let alone now, when the foreign world suddenly gained two of them. How were they supposed to deal with a situation like this?

"We should retreat while we still have the power. The foreign world can't be stopped, so staying is pointless. We can fight our way back once we're powerful enough," Houston added.

"I do not disagree." Tie Ta also voiced his opinion. Remaining would only result in death. Anything would be possible in the future as long as they survived.

"But what about big brother?" Xiao Ling sobbed. She was heart-broken.

The sea goddess sighed, "I understand Jian Chen. When he didn't hesitate to leave the continent, I could sense his overwhelming confidence. I believe that he has a method to deal with the foreign world since he was still confident when we had almost run out of choices. He will definitely return once he becomes powerful enough. It's just that we can't afford to wait any longer. Our best

plan is to hide deep in outer space and wait for Jian Chen's return. Then we can kill our way back."

...

Many people discussed Jian Chen in the exterior region of the divine hall.

"Where is sovereign Jian Chen right now? We can't last any longer. Why hasn't he returned yet? Does he know that there's no more hope for this world? Has he left all by himself..."

"It's already so late, yet you still plan on relying on Jian Chen. The foreign world has gained two Reciprocity experts and coupled with the Spiritking, who's even more powerful, Jian Chen won't be able to change anything even if he was still here..."

Chapter 1591 Sending the Divine Hall Flying

“Hmph, who said that sovereign Jian Chen is unable to turn the situation around? Sovereign Jian Chen’s talent is so great that he’s an unprecedented genius not just on our Tian Yuan Continent but even among the Sea race, the magical beasts, and the Hundred Races. He’s surpassed all the people from all races throughout all of history. He’s only used a few decades to go from a nameless Saint to a Origin realm expert. Now that twenty years have passed, I believe that sovereign Jian Chen will be countless times more powerful than he used to be...”

“That’s right. I agree. Sovereign Jian Chen cultivates at a rate unimaginable to us, so we can’t judge him like any other person. Sovereign Jian Chen has vanished for twenty years, so he must have been increasing his strength somewhere or searching for a method to eliminate the foreign threat. I believe that sovereign Jian Chen will no longer fear the Spiritking when he returns...”

“Sovereign Jian Chen is our only hope right now. Not only are we all waiting for him to return, but so are the Origin realm sovereigns in the inner region. We’re all waiting for him to return...”

“Moreover, when sovereign Jian Chen left, the world began to change. The laws gradually became more complete, and our cultivation has become easier than before. Even strands of origin energy have begun to reappear now. Don’t you think this is all caused by sovereign Jian Chen?”

Gradually, more and more people expressed their support for Jian Chen. There were not just humans who supported him, members of the Sea race, magical beasts and Hundred Races supported him as well. Even at such a time, there were still many people who believed in Jian Chen, protecting his name wholeheartedly.

However, not everyone stood by Jian Chen. There was still a portion of people who had completely lost hope in him. Jian Chen had disappeared for twenty years, so many of them believed that he had fled already.

“Hmph, in my opinion, all of you have become blinded by your faith in Jian Chen. You’ve lost your capability to think rationally. Just think about how strong the Spiritking is. He’s an expert no weaker than those at Godhood. Sovereign Jian Chen’s talent is impressive, he has very great potential, and his cultivation rate is just astonishing, but just look at his age. Even if sovereign Jian Chen is extraordinary, it’s impossible for him to elevate his strength to the point where he can take on a Godhood expert in just two short decades. Don’t you remember how difficult it was for sovereign Jian Chen to fend off those Returnance experts?” The person who spoke was a skinny, hook-nosed, old man. Even though he was pale, he showed disdain to the fighters who admired Jian Chen.

The old man’s strength was impressive as well. Even among Saint Emperors, he was one of the more powerful members. He had already reached the Seventh Heavenly Layer and was a famous expert among the magical beasts.

“That’s right. In two short decades, it’s impossible for sovereign Jian Chen to become as powerful as the Spiritking. Maybe he’s already moved onto the Saints’ World after being silent for twenty years, and in regards to whether the changes in the world are related to sovereign Jian Chen. Hehe, I’ll just keep my opinion to myself. I just want to ask that among all of you, who believes that the world is changing because of sovereign Jian Chen?” A middle-aged man nagged. He too made fun of everyone else.

The middle-aged was not as powerful as the old man, but he was also a Saint Emperor and a human.

Sounds of people voicing that they did not believe Jian Chen was responsible immediately rang through the surroundings. To

everyone, Jian Chen really was strong and was the greatest human expert, without a doubt, but it was definitely impossible for him to influence the laws of the world.

“Hmph, you’re all ungrateful. Don’t you remember who let you become Saint Emperors? Yet you slander my brother’s name while he’s not here. My brother would never abandon us to save his own skin.” A high-pitched, furious voice rang out. Bi Lian angrily charged over from afar. You Yue, Huang Luan, Xiu Tianyu, Dugu Feng, and so on were all present as well. There were several dozen of them and plenty of Saint Emperors among them.

Nubis was with them as well. At that moment, Nubis stared coldly at the people who had disrespected his brother. He smiled viciously, “You were all able to become Saint Emperors because of my brother Jian Chen. It’s fine if you’re ungrateful, yet you just had to slander his name. It’s fine if he doesn’t return, but if he does, I, the great Nubis, will make a selfish decision and take back the strength he bestowed upon you.”

The Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor stepped forward. He looked at Nubis calmly and said, “Nubis, aren’t you being a little to arrogant? You’re only a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor. There’s quite a few people here that can dominate you. Not to mention, what my friend there said is not completely unreasonable. Sovereign Jian Chen has vanished for two entire decades. This world is only so big. Several Saint Emperors have worked together to cast a secret technique to scour every inch of the world for Jian Chen, yet they found no signs of his. What other explanation is there aside from moving onto the Saint...”

However, before the old man could finish speaking, a small, white hand silently pressed against his head. With a bang, the Saint Emperor’s head loudly exploded. He passed away in that instant since his soul was not able to escape in time.

Everyone immediately shivered inside. They all became dead silent.

A young boy silently appeared where the old man had stood before. His face possessed a coldness that did not suit his age at all. He coldly glanced over the other people present, warning them.

“It’s the Winged Tiger God!”

Many people of the four races shivered at the sight of the boy. They became filled with fear. The Winged Tiger God did not look very old and rarely spoke, but he would not hesitate when he took action at all. At certain times, his decisive decision to kill people made many older people acknowledge their inferiority.

At this moment, the white tiger’s gaze landed on the experts present. He emotionlessly said, “I don’t care if the people of the other three races slander my brother’s name, but I will show no mercy if you are a magical beast.”

All the magical beasts experienced chills. Those who had taken part in insulting Jian Chen became utterly frightened.

“The Winged Tiger God has such a powerful killing intent. He’s able to kill a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Emperor without any hesitation. There’s not many experts like the Saint Emperor even among the four races. The Winged Tiger God has acted too recklessly.” Many people sighed inside, but they did not dare to reveal their thoughts.

Ouyang Yangwen and Xiong Zhong stood at the front of the tunnel between the two worlds. Five Returnance experts stood behind them. They were all rather excited.

“I can feel that the energy within the divine hall is rapidly declining. After so many years, we’ve finally wasted away all its energy. We’ll be able to enter the other world very soon. Jian Chen, I will definitely kill you by my own hands and vent my hatred.” Ouyang Yangwen flashed a vicious smile in the tunnel. He was boiling with killing intent.

“Jian Chen is mine. Last time, I was unable to defeat him, so I

retreated. That has been the greatest humiliation of my life, so I will personally take Jian Chen's life and redeem myself," Xiong Zhong said as well. He was ashamed he had retreated.

Ouyang Yangwen's face sank slightly. He glanced at Xiong Zhong as a cold light flickered through his eyes. He said, "Xiong Zhong, I can leave Jian Chen to you seeing that you helped me once in the past, but Jian Chen's two swords belong to me."

"No." Xiong Zhong disagreed. He knew that Jian Chen's two swords were very powerful. He had just managed to maintain the balance, so if Ouyang Yangwen obtained the two swords, he would no longer be Ouyang Yangwen's opponent.

Ouyang Yangwen's gaze immediately grew colder. He said, "If that's the case, then we'll compete for them when the time comes."

"Alright, we'll compete for them." Xiong Zhong agreed with a straightforward response. He showed no indication of losing. He then looked at the elders behind him and cried out, "If we continue attacking, it'll probably take another few hours before we drain all their energy. Let's get to the Seven Killings Formation and pour our power together to attack the divine hall."

"Fair enough. I'm not willing to waste another few hours. The formation may be exhaustive, but it's worth it even if I have to exhaust some origin energy so that I can obtain those two swords sooner. Do it!" Ouyang Yangwen hesitated slightly before agreeing to Xiong Zhong's suggestion. The seven of them immediately got into position for the formation. They poured their strengths together to launch an attack far more powerful than early Reciprocity at the supreme divine hall.

The attack was so powerful that it surpassed any attack the divine hall had taken in the past twenty years. It was only weaker than the attack from the Spiritking. The attack was the result of five Returnance experts and two Reciprocity experts pooling their

strengths together.

Boom!

Under their combined force, they actually launched the divine hall high into the air, unblocking the tunnel.

Chapter 1592 A Mighty Return (One)

The supreme divine hall, which had been blocking the entrance to the tunnel, was knocked high into the air by Ouyang Yangwen, Xiong Zhong, and the elders from the foreign world. At that moment, the tunnel had been moved after twenty years.

The deafening boom continued to reverberate through the supreme divine hall, causing the entire hall to violent shake. All the people in the hall realized that the divine hall had been blown into the sky.

Many people paled at that moment while their minds became completely blank. They sank into despair. Without the protection of the divine hall, they were not just going to face a few Origin realm experts. There would be several dozen Origin realm experts and countless Saint Emperors.

They had no chance at victory since there was such a difference in strength.

“Let’s go out and fight. Even if we die, it is better to die in our homeland...”

“I’ll go all out against the people of the foreign world. Isn’t it just death? What’s there to be scared of? Who hasn’t died throughout history? We’ll just live a few thousand years less at most, and we’ll still survive as a pile of remains...”

“That’s completely right. What’s there to fear about death? Even if we don’t die now, we’ll pass away from old age. It’s just going to be a little sooner today, so there’s nothing to be scared of...”

Many voices, brimming with heroic spirit, reverberated through the divine hall. They were completely carefree, not fearing death. There was no dread at all.

The pressing atmosphere in the divine hall was gradually dispersed with the voices. Many people were influenced by the

heroic spirit, and gradually, the divine hall actually started brimming with battle intent.

Even though there were people who were afraid, there were also many people who did not fear death. At that moment, many people gathered the courage to fight to the death. They knew that their efforts would be futile, but they did not shy away from the outcome.

“Hahahaha, Jian Chen, get your *ss out here. I’d like to see how you defeat us now...”

“Jian Chen, you will pay for disgracing me twenty years ago with interest today. That has been the greatest stain to my name in my entire life. Not only will I kill you, but I will also kill everyone related to you. Only then will I redeem myself...”

Two thunderous voices reverberated from the tunnel. The voices turned into terrifying sound waves that swept out in all directions and continued through everything. The voices caused the water from the rivers to surge and the banks to tremble. Even the vegetation several tens of thousand kilometers away turned to dust from the terrifying sound waves.

If it were not for the fact that there were barely any people in the surroundings, just the sound wave would have been able to cause countless casualties. The voices of two Reciprocity experts were so powerful that even Saint Rulers would be injured. Weaker fighters would find their souls shaken to pieces.

Two figures gradually appeared at the entrance of the tunnel. They became clearer and clearer as they approaching the Tian Yuan Continent at a steady rate. They let out a pressure that could shake the world.

These two figures were Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen. After twenty years, both of them had reached Reciprocity. Strength made them confident. In their eyes, there was no longer anyone on the Tian Yuan Continent that was worthy of being their opponent.

Even Jian Chen was not worthy.

They had come looking for Jian Chen to redeem themselves after what had happened twenty years ago and because Jian Chen's swords had caught their eyes.

At the same time, countless people charged out of the supreme divine hall with great determination. They charged toward the tunnel, boiling with battle intent, showing no fear of death. Not only were there Heaven Saint Masters, but there were Saint Rulers, Saint Kings, and Saint Emperors as well.

"These ants want to make a pointless final struggle." Ouyang Yangwen sneered. He used his right hand as a sword and extended it into the air. Immediately, a huge sword Qi that was several dozen meters wide surged toward the fighters with terrifying pulses of energy.

"Mysteries of War, Heaven-cleaving Blow!" At the same time, golden light erupted from the ground. It was like a miniature sun, shining with endless light that illuminated the surroundings.

Tie Ta charged out from the group of people with his battle axe. His presence surged as his great battle intent fused with his golden axe. He cleaved his axe down. His axe collided with Ouyang Yangwen's sword Qi with a terrifying might.

With a great boom, the world actually darkened due to their clash. A hole over a dozen kilometers wide appeared in the sky, sucking away all the color in the surroundings and causing the world to dull. The entire region of space shook violently because of Tie Ta and Ouyang Yangwen's attacks.

At the same time, great pulses of energy struck the ground, causing the fractured continent to experience a tremendous earthquake. The ground shook and mountains tittered. A bottomless pit of several thousand kilometers in width appeared around the tunnel.

Tie Ta's face changed after experiencing the attack. He could not help but take a few steps back. On the other hand, Ouyang Yangwen remained where he was, standing as still as a mountain. When the terrifying pulses of energy approached him, they split into two due to an invisible power and went around him.

"So powerful. Reciprocity sure is great," Tie Ta thought. He was extremely grim. He had used his full strength before, yet Ouyang Yangwen had not even used his sword. Just a strand of sword Qi from his finger was on par with Tie Ta or slightly more powerful.

When Tie Ta emerged from Aergyns' grave, he only possessed the power to fight Ouyang Yangwen twenty years ago. He remained within the supreme divine hall for seventeen of those twenty years, so instead of experiencing an increase in strength, he had rapidly consumed all of his energy. He was obviously not Ouyang Yangwen's opponent now that he had reached Reciprocity.

"Your strength's impressive, no weaker than me twenty years ago, but now, I can kill you with just a flip of my hand," Ouyang Yangwen said coldly. He looked at Tie Ta like he was already dead. A sword appeared in his hand while his presence underwent an overwhelming change, fusing with his sword. His body shone with a resplendent glow as he charged toward Tie Ta as a streak of light. He moved unbelievably fast.

Houston, the sea goddess, Xiao Jin, Xiao Ling, the Winged Tiger God, Feng Xiaotian, Yang Lie, and Guihai Yidao simultaneously appeared before Tie Ta. They attacked together to fend off Ouyang Yangwen.

However, Ouyang Yangwen's strength with his sword drawn was just unbelievable. Even with all of the Origin realm experts working together, they were not Ouyang Yangwen's opponent. Ouyang Yangwen's sword collided with them, causing all of them fly backward and spit out blood. Only Tie Ta did not spit out any blood. A terrifying wound from the sword appeared on Xiao Jin, Feng Xiaotian, Yang Lie, and Guihai Yidao.

This shocked everyone. Ouyang Yangwen was just too powerful. The combined efforts of nine Origin realm experts was actually not enough to withstand a single attack from Ouyang Yangwen.

“Where is Jian Chen? Why don’t I see him? Where’s he hiding?” Ouyang Yangwen glanced over the Origin realm experts from the Tian Yuan Continent and immediately frowned, but he soon coldly smiled. “Since Jian Chen’s not here, I’ll kill you first and then look for him.” Cold killing intent appeared in Ouyang Yangwen’s eyes. He stabbed out with a resplendent glow, mercilessly attacking the Origin realm experts.

But, just as he stabbed out, the space before the Origin realm experts ripped open without any prior signs. A hand, with long and slender fingers, reached out. The index and middle finger of the hand formed a sword and launched a sword Qi with a dazzling glow. The sword Qi shot toward Ouyang Yangwen at a speed several times faster than his attack.

The sword Qi was not large, only a meter wide. It could not compare to Ouyang Yangwen, both in size and in presence.

However, Ouyang Yangwen’s face suddenly changed when the sword Qi appeared.

Chapter 1593 A Mighty Return (Two)

The sword Qi, which was not as large and didn't seem as mighty, gave Ouyang Yangwen the chills. He felt an unprecedented threat from the sword Qi. It surged toward him with the presence of death.

Ouyang Yangwen felt his limbs become extremely cold the moment the sword Qi, which was less than a meter long, locked onto him. The coldness spread throughout his entire body.

Ouyang Yangwen's heart suddenly sank. He immediately tried to dodge, but the sword Qi was moving too fast. It was too late for him to dodge. It collided with his attack in a single moment.

Ding!

With the sound of metal colliding, the light from Ouyang Yangwen's sword immediately dispersed. The sword Qi continued on with an unstoppable force, colliding with Ouyang Yangwen's sword and producing a streak of beautiful sparks. Ouyang Yangwen's sword was actually knocked out of his hand, and he experienced an extreme force, which traveled from his sword, into his right arm, and then into his body, causing him to shudder violently. His entire right sleeve turned to dust, revealing his thin arm. However, the arm was covered in blood now. It oozed from his pores.

Ouyang Yangwen was extremely shocked. He became filled with disbelief when he felt the intense pain from his right arm. He had reached Reciprocity now, making him one of the most powerful experts in the World of Forsaken Saints let alone the Tian Yuan Continent. Yet, he had been injured by a single strand of sword Qi, and the sword Qi had not come from any powerful treasure. It had come from two fingers.

"Who is it? How can there be someone so powerful in this world!?" Ouyang Yangwen snarled inside. His heart began to beat

uncontrollably. He became extremely stern and lost his composure and the arrogance he had revealed before.

Ouyang Yangwen's eyes narrowed and he felt even more shocked. He discovered that the sword Qi had not dispersed after smashing through his attack and clashing with his sword. It continued to shoot toward him as a streak of white light.

The sword Qi moved just too fast, as if it had exceeded the boundaries of time and space. It had arrived in a single moment and, even with Ouyang Yangwen's strength at Reciprocity, he was only able to watch it approach him without being able to do anything at all.

Spurt!

The sword Qi pierced through Ouyang Yangwen's chest and continued toward the tunnel behind him. The sword Qi created an endless rumble in the tunnel and caused it violently shake.

Bang!

It was also at this moment that Ouyang Yangwen's chest exploded, raining blood and pieces of flesh. A head-sized hole had appeared in his chest. His flesh and organs were gone.

The sword Qi from before contained an abnormally powerful and violent energy. The energy was so great that Ouyang Yangwen's body was unable to withstand it. His body exploded when the energy passed through him.

Ouyang Yangwen grunted before being sent flying like a loose arrow. He was pale and very heavily injured.

Xiong Zhong placed a hand on Ouyang Yangwen's back and dispersed the force driving him backward. He glanced at Ouyang Yangwen's wounds and his eyes narrowed. He stared at the hand, which had come out of nowhere, and became extremely grim.

The five Receival elders revealed drastically different expressions. They stared at the huge hole in Ouyang Yangwen's

chest with disbelief.

Ouyang Yangwen possessed a status equivalent to past Spiritkings in the World of Forsaken Saints. He was an existence that had made it to the very apex since, according to the records of the foreign world, Reciprocity was the limit. No one had ever made it to Godhood, meaning Reciprocity experts reigned supreme. Yet, the person who was supposed to reign supreme had been injured after a single clash, and they did not even know who had attacked. They all felt extremely astounded by this, making them shiver with fear.

All the experts on the side of the Tian Yuan Continent were stunned. Many people's eyes widened unnaturally as they gazed at the hand with shock, disbelief, and some hope.

The sea goddess, Houston, Tie Ta, and all the other Origin realm experts experienced the same emotions. No one paid any attention to Ouyang Yangwen. All of their focus was on the hand, as if the hand had become the only thing in their world.

"It's big brother! I knew big brother would return." Xiao Ling was the first to respond, joyfully crying out. She clapped as she jumped up and down. She was in high spirits.

At the same time, the white tiger and Xiao Jin recognized the owner of the hand. They immediately became flooded with joy. One of them was a Winged Tiger God and possessed an extremely sensitive sense of smell. The other possessed a droplet of Jian Chen's essence blood. They were both extremely familiar with Jian Chen's presence.

"Big brother? I-is it Jian Chen..."

The other Origin realm experts and the many Sainthood fighters all clearly heard what Xiao Ling said. They were dumbfounded before becoming overwhelmed with disbelief.

Was it really Jian Chen? Just a single strand of sword Qi created

from his fingers had heavily wounded the undefeatable Ouyang Yangwen. None of them remembered Jian Chen being so powerful. Even after twenty years, it was impossible for him to become so powerful.

At this moment, the space where the hand was began to rapidly widen. Under everyone's nervous and excited gazes, it rapidly formed a Space Gate, and a young man in white robes with two swords on his back emerged. Beside him was a beauty in a purple dress holding a zither.

To no surprise, the two of them were Jian Chen and Shangguan Mu'er.

"It's sovereign Jian Chen!"

"Sovereign Jian Chen has returned!"

When the two of them appeared, everyone cried out in excitement. They were experiencing joy and many other emotions after having avoided death.

"Jian Chen, how can it be you?!" On the other side, Xiong Zhong cried out as well. His eyes had drastically widened. He refused to believe that the mysterious expert who had just heavily injured Ouyang Yangwen in a single attack was Jian Chen.

This was because Jian Chen had still been slightly weaker than him twenty years ago. Jian Chen had only emerged victorious during their battle due to his extraordinary patience and recovery abilities. However, Xiong Zhong had broken through to Reciprocity after twenty years while it should have been impossible for Jian Chen's strength to advance due to the lack of origin energy within the past twenty years. How could he suddenly become so powerful?

Ouyang Yangwen removed a pill from his Space Ring and ate it while in great pain. His body immediately began to heal. Even the hole in his chest became filled with new flesh. He also stared at

Jian Chen in shock. He had come with a mindset for revenge. Having reached Reciprocity, he no longer attached any importance to Jian Chen, but he had never thought that the reality would be so brutal. He had actually been heavily injured after a single attack by someone he had never treated seriously, which was something he was unable to accept.

Chapter 1594 One Against Seven

“Impossible, impossible, this is impossible. You were weaker than me twenty years ago and only possessed the battle prowess of someone barely at late Returnance. It’s impossible for your strength to change so much in just two short decades.” Ouyang Yangwen closely stared at Jian Chen. There was an uncontainable amount of shock and fear in his eyes.

“Were you hiding your strength before?” Ouyang Yangwen asked. He was extremely grim. He refused to believe that someone could increase his or her strength so drastically in just twenty years without origin energy.

This rate of improvement was just far too shocking. Even their Spiritking, the most impressive genius in all of history, could not have improved his strength so quickly.

“Sob, big brother, you’ve finally returned! I knew you would return. So many people said that you abandoned us and went to the Saints’ World,” Xiao Ling cried as she arrived beside Jian Chen. She clung to his arm while choking back her tears.

The people who had once said that Jian Chen had abandoned them revealed distraught expressions. They became filled with regret and uneasiness, afraid that Jian Chen would look into the matter. After all, what they had said before was heresy. They were slandering a sovereign that had once assisted them.

Jian Chen looked at Xiao Ling with gentle eyes and he could not help but reveal his adoration for her. He said, “Xiao Ling, I would never abandon you all. It’s been tough for you these years. Leave the rest to me.”

Xiao Ling firmly nodded. She looked at Ouyang Yangwen furiously and unhappily said, “Brother, that baddie is so evil. He injured brother Xiao Jing and everyone else and wanted to kill us. You have to teach him a lesson for us.”

Jian Chen rubbed Xiao Ling's head and gently said, "Don't worry, Xiao Ling. I will never let Ouyang Yangwen off. I'll teach him a lesson right now." With that, Jian Chen slowly raised his head and faced Ouyang Yangwen. A frigid killing intent radiated from him.

Ouyang Yangwen had mostly recovered after consuming an extremely precious medicine. The vanished flesh on his chest had regrown. Ouyang Yangwen immediately felt his heart tighten when he saw Jian Chen staring at him. He said with a deep voice, "In just two short decades, his strength has reached a level we can't match. He must have used a power that didn't belong to him earlier. We may not know where he obtained this power, but he definitely can't use it for long, and it'll be gone for good after he uses it. Let's get into the Seven Killings Formation to deal with him."

"Since the power doesn't belong to him, let's use the formation to pool our power together and waste away the thing that does not belong to him," Xiong Zhong agreed with Ouyang Yangwen. He did not believe that Jian Chen could elevate his own strength to such a level in such a short amount of time because it was just too unbelievable.

Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen worked together once more, jumping into their positions for the Seven Killings Formation with the five Returnance elders behind them. Even though Xiong Zhong and Ouyang Yangwen were sworn rivals, they now feared Jian Chen and his new found power, so they temporarily placed their personal differences aside without any hesitation and chose to work together.

The seven Origin realm experts from the foreign world immediately pooled their powers together by using the Seven Killings Formation. They erupted with a surging might. Just the presence that formed made space collapse and the ground sink. At that moment, the entire world seemed to shake in fear.

The presence was just too powerful. It had far exceeded early

Reciprocity, reaching mid Reciprocity. It had exceeded the limits of what the surroundings could endure.

“Seven as one, Seven Killings Sword!”

The seven Origin realm experts yelled together. All of them were extremely stern as they let the origin energy within them surge out without any restraint. A blood-red sword Qi that was thirty meters wide condensed above them. It let out a demonic-red light and gave off shocking ripples of energy, ripping through space and causing huge cracks to form in the surroundings.

At that moment, the entire world dimmed. The scorching sun lost its color while the stars stopped twinkling. The entire sky was filled with spatial cracks, which was a shocking and terrifying sight to behold.

All the Origin realm experts from the Tian Yuan Continent became extremely stern. They could sense just how terrifying the energy hidden within the blood-red sword Qi was. It truly could destroy the world. If the energy inside the sword erupted, there would be nothing left of the continent.

“Mu’er, guard the continent,” Jian Chen said with a heavy voice. His eyes were extremely cold while his killing intent for the foreign experts grew.

The Tian Yuan Continent was fragile. Just battles between Saint Emperors would heavily damage the continent, let alone a combined attack formed by seven Origin realm experts. If the sword Qi erupted, the Tian Yuan Continent would definitely experience an apocalypse.

Shangguan Mu’er also understood the severity of the situation. Without any hesitation, she immediately sat down and began to rapidly play her zither. She did not use her music to control the souls of the Origin realm experts. Her strength had increased drastically, having reached mid Reciprocity, but the people she faced were not weak. There were five Returnance and two

Reciprocity experts. It was not impossible for her to control the seven of them with her music, but she could not achieve control in a single moment. She needed to charge up, but she clearly did not have enough time right now, so she chose to use another method.

As she played the zither, huge ripples appeared in space. Each ripple was several dozen meters thick and stretched as far as the eye could see. From afar, they looked like the strings of a zither that had been enlarged countless times.

As the ripples in space rapidly spread out, they formed a huge ring, which enveloped a region that was ten thousand kilometers away. Shangguan Mu'er seemed to have formed a cave, fencing off this region and making it a whole different world.

At the same time, the seven Origin realm experts used the formation. The blood-red sword Qi shot toward Jian Chen with lightning-like speed. It possessed a mighty and devastating presence. Its terrifying pressure caused the many Sainthood experts of the Tian Yuan Continent to spit blood from their mouths. Even Saint Kings struggled to protect themselves from the terrifying pressure.

Jian Chen coldly snorted while his gaze became extremely frigid. He used his fingers as a sword. A dazzling light gathered from the surroundings, condensing into a strand of sword Qi in a single moment. He took a step and suddenly vanished. When he reappeared, he was already in front of the blood-red sword Qi. He stabbed the red sword Qi with the white sword Qi in his hand.

Chapter 1595 Killing Their Way into the Foreign World (One)

The demonic, blood-red sword Qi had been cast through a formation that had combined the strength of the seven Origin realm experts. It was extremely powerful and could easily destroy the world, but the sword Qi immediately began to disperse after being stabbed with the sword Qi condensed around Jian Chen's fingers. In the blink of an eye, the extremely consolidated sword Qi showed signs of dispersing.

Boom! A moment later, the blood-red sword Qi exploded. The explosion produced a bright, red light as a terrifying wave of energy shot in all directions in the form of sharp sword Qi. The wave was dense and filled the entire sky.

With a wave of his right hand, a huge sword Qi suddenly condensed in Jian Chen's hand. He then swept his hand through the space before him. The strike seemed ordinary and did not erupt with anything powerful, but it was basically unstoppable. The scattered red sword Qi dispersed wherever Jian Chen's sword Qi went, protecting the people of the Tian Yuan Continent.

At the same time, the Origin realm experts of the Tian Yuan Continent worked together and erected a barrier of energy. They blocked the residual shockwave and prevented the people of the four races from being injured.

Jian Chen could only protect a small region and was unable to stop all the residual sword Qi after the blood-red sword Qi erupted, so a terrifying energy wreaked havoc in the directions he could not protect. In those directions, space trembled and shattered as large pieces collapsed.

The continent below immediately collapsed, forming a bottomless abyss. The entire continent shook.

When the residual shockwave reached a distance of ten thousand kilometers, it was stopped by Shangguan Mu'er protective measures.

However, the ground within that region had vanished, now reduced to a bottomless pit.

The seven Origin realm experts all paled and grunted. They all rapidly staggered back, and the five elders could not help but vomit blood. Their faces were filled with shock.

"This is impossible..." Ouyang Yangwen and Xiong Zhong stared at Jian Chen at a loss. Disbelief flooded their faces. They could clearly sense the power of laws that belonged to the Way of the Sword from the clash just then. The power they sensed was definitely much greater than what Jian Chen could display twenty years ago. It was on the level of the Spiritking.

"Both Jian Chen's strength and comprehension of the Way of the Sword is far greater than twenty years ago. I-is this his true strength, not because of some foreign power?" Xiong Zhong was tongue-tied. He felt like he was about to suffocate when he reached such a conclusion.

Jian Chen's strength had become so powerful that it was just terrifying.

They were no longer able to connect Jian Chen's easy, composed demeanor to how desperately he had fought twenty years ago.

"Retreat!" Ouyang Yangwen decisively made a decision and ordered a retreat without any hesitation. What else could they use to fight Jian Chen now that the Seven Killings Formation had been stopped?

"Let's go! Return to the World of Forsaken Saints!" Xiong Zhong gave the same order as well. He immediately fled to the tunnel with the five elders and Ouyang Yangwen in a miserable shape, attempting to return to their world as soon as possible.

“Don’t let them escape! They’re baddies! They’ll come again if they make it back!” Xiao Ling frantically yelled from behind. She really disliked Ouyang Yangwen.

Not only had Ouyang Yangwen injured all the Origin realm experts of the Tian Yuan Continent, but he had even cleaved her brother, Xiao Jin, in half.

Jian Chen coldly gazed at the seven people retreating, but he did not pursue them. He gently shook his head when he heard Xiao Ling’s frantic voice and said, “Don’t worry, Xiao Ling. I will take revenge for you, but the battle can’t happen on the Tian Yuan Continent, because even if I kill them, the Tian Yuan Continent will be destroyed.”

“Brother, you’ve finally returned. I had thought that I would never see you again.” A joyful sob came from the group of people behind the origin realm experts. Bi Lian charged out of the crowd and arrived beside Jian Chen as quickly as possible. She was filled with emotion and jubiliante from managing to avoid disaster.

After Bi Lian ran forward, You Yue, Huang Luan, Nubis, Xiu Tianyu, Qin Xiao, and a few other people that Jian Chen was familiar with excitedly walked out of the crowd. They looked at Jian Chen with smiles.

Shangguan Aojian, Xiao Qian, and Xiao Yue were also among the crowd.

You Yue glanced at Shangguan Mu’er from time to time. The light in her eyes flickered as her feelings became mixed. She gently sighed. At that moment, no one could understand her feelings. There was bitterness mixed with her joy.

Jian Chen comforted Bi Lian before slowly glancing over the group of people present. He sternly said, “The World of Forsaken Saints is extremely powerful. Even with our increased strength, stopping them won’t be easy. Not to mention, they have an unfathomable Spiritking, so Mu’er and I will immediately advance

to the foreign world and deal a heavy blow to them before they have made sufficient preparations. The battle will be in their world. The Tian Yuan Continent has cracked into pieces, because of the battle all those years ago, so it's time for the foreign world to pay the price."

"Jian Chen, we'll come with you," Houston said in a steady voice.

"Uncle Xiu, because of your guys protection, the Tian Yuan Continent has been able to last until now for twenty years. You can leave the rest to me and Mu'er now," Jian Chen replied while giving Houston a gentle look. He had always felt grateful for Houston's help. Even though his strength had increased a tremendous amount, Houston was one of the people he respected the most.

"Great-grandson, you must be careful. The Spiritking is very powerful. He was able to fight Godhood experts twenty years ago, so who knows whether his strength has increased or not now. If you can't beat him, don't force yourself. Return as soon as possible," said Yang Lie. He was filled with relief and some pride.

Jian Chen nodded. His gaze paused on Shangguan Aojian for a while before he entered the tunnel with Shangguan Mu'er.

Time was tight right now. They could not afford to give the foreign world enough time to prepare, so they decided to kill their way into the World of Forsaken Saints as quickly as possible and take them by surprise. They had no time to catch up at all. Thus, this was not a good time to publicly announce Xiao Bao's identity.

Table of Contents

[Chaotic Sword God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1501 A Successor Found \(One\)](#)

[Chapter 1502 A Successor Found \(Two\)](#)

[Chapter 1503 Marriage](#)

[Chapter 1504 The Huang Family](#)

[Chapter 1505 Huang Luan](#)

[Chapter 1506 Shangguan Aojian's Change](#)

[Chapter 1507 Conversation](#)

[Chapter 1508 Thinking Things Through](#)

[Chapter 1509 Zao Caiyun Awakens](#)

[Chapter 1510 Zhou Chuyun's Close Call](#)

[Chapter 1511 Kai Ya's Return](#)

[Chapter 1512 Killers of the Divine Realm](#)

[Chapter 1513 Wiping Out Five Clans Consecutively](#)

[Chapter 1514 Acquaintances from the Sea Realm](#)

[Chapter 1515 A Grand Wedding \(One\)](#)

[Chapter 1516 A Grand Wedding \(Two\)](#)

[Chapter 1517 A Grand Wedding \(Three\)](#)

[Chapter 1518 A Grand Wedding \(Four\)](#)

[Chapter 1519 Reunion with Past Acquaintances](#)

[Chapter 1520 Gifts of Immortal Peaches](#)

[Chapter 1521 Extraordinary](#)

[Chapter 1522 They're Finally Here!](#)

[Chapter 1523 Prepared for Battle](#)

[Chapter 1524 The Might of Saint Artifacts](#)

[Chapter 1525 Xiong Zhong of the Returnance Realm](#)

[Chapter 1526 Fighting Xiong Zhong \(One\)](#)

[Chapter 1527 Fighting Xiong Zhong \(Two\)](#)

[Chapter 1528 Ouyang Yangwen](#)

[Chapter 1529 Spiritsages](#)

[Chapter 1530 Domain of the Snow Goddess](#)

[Chapter 1531 Memories of the Snow Goddess](#)

[Chapter 1532 Death of an Origin Realm Expert](#)

[Chapter 1533 Shangguan Mu'er Enters the Battle](#)
[Chapter 1534 Unkillable](#)
[Chapter 1535 Hopelessness](#)
[Chapter 1536 A Cloud of Blood](#)
[Chapter 1537 Houston Emerges](#)
[Chapter 1538 Power of the Demonic Arts](#)
[Chapter 1539 A Returnance Expert Steps In](#)
[Chapter 1540 The White Tiger Emerges](#)
[Chapter 1541 The Might of a Gaze](#)
[Chapter 1542 Ouyang Yangwen](#)
[Chapter 1543 Onslaught \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1544 Onslaught \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1545 Driven to the End of the Road](#)
[Chapter 1546 How Dare You Just Scare Me!](#)
[Chapter 1547 The Divine Hall Emerges](#)
[Chapter 1548 Might of the Divine Hall](#)
[Chapter 1549 Driven Back \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1550 Driven Back \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1551 Driven Back \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1552 Driven Back \(Four\)](#)
[Chapter 1553 Driven Back \(Five\)](#)
[Chapter 1554 Future Survival](#)
[Chapter 1555 The White Tiger's Human Form](#)
[Chapter 1556 Mortal Energy Fruit](#)
[Chapter 1557 Still Alive](#)
[Chapter 1558 Healing Kai Ya](#)
[Chapter 1559 A Shocking Sight](#)
[Chapter 1560 Visiting Fairy Hao Yue](#)
[Chapter 1561 Where Hope Lies](#)
[Chapter 1562 The Spiritking Attacks](#)
[Chapter 1563 Protector Shui Injured](#)
[Chapter 1564 Worlds Apart](#)
[Chapter 1565 Revenge](#)
[Chapter 1566 The Final Ray of Hope](#)
[Chapter 1567 Unexpected Encounter on Dragon Island](#)
[Chapter 1568 The Evil Power](#)
[Chapter 1569 The Spiritking Enters Seclusion](#)
[Chapter 1570 Three Years in a Flash](#)
[Chapter 1571 New Patriarch of the Changyang Clan \(One\)](#)

[Chapter 1572 New Patriarch of the Changyang Clan \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1573 The Sixth Layer of the Chaotic Body](#)
[Chapter 1574 Congratulations from Everywhere](#)
[Chapter 1575 Brothers Meet](#)
[Chapter 1576 Young Island Master](#)
[Chapter 1577 Gamble](#)
[Chapter 1578 Shock](#)
[Chapter 1579 Gifts](#)
[Chapter 1580 Departure](#)
[Chapter 1581 Tie Ta Emerges](#)
[Chapter 1582 Secret of the Beast Furs \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1583 Secret of the Beast Furs \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1584 A Terrifying Conclusion](#)
[Chapter 1585 Ouyang Yangwen Breaks Through](#)
[Chapter 1586 Major Achievement of Sword Origin](#)
[Chapter 1587 The Seventh Layer of the Chaotic Body](#)
[Chapter 1588 The Eighth Layer of the Chaotic Body \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1589 The Eighth Layer of the Chaotic Body \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1590 The Brink of Destruction](#)
[Chapter 1591 Sending the Divine Hall Flying](#)
[Chapter 1592 A Mighty Return \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1593 A Mighty Return \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1594 One Against Seven](#)
[Chapter 1595 Killing Their Way into the Foreign World \(One\)](#)